

REGRETS AND SECRETS



MELISA MAHLOBO

For daily latest books please visit <https://novelsguru.com/>
And also visit my Facebook page, and like and share it
<https://www.facebook.com/groups/3345453369055623>

Thank you guys for downloading this book from my site please keep visiting <https://novelsguru.com/> for supporting me and also don't forget to share it with your friends. Dear Friends please download these books direct from <https://novelsguru.com/> bookmark this site for latest African books, and also supporting me Thanks.

****Chapter one****

Hope

In life we tend to want things that are out of our reach. We tend to bite more than we chew and we tend to think life is one smooth road to happiness .

It took me my entire life to realise that life is one bumpy road full of wolves covered in a sheep skin . You need to be alert to the company you keep because you don't know who might stab you in the back with knife .

I realised I was safe from the vultures and from the demonic world under my mother's wings . Growing up broke me and it taught me some lessons . You got to do anything to get what you want . Even to snatch a piece of bread from the dog's mouth because you got to feed yourself first.

I never had any relationship with my sisters. They excluded me from everything even the family matters but who blames them am just a cocaine junkie and I don't qualify to be around them . Only Lindelwa understood me but then life happened. I only see her once or twice .

My dad on the other hand is a perfectionist and my mom is just one of those typical trophy wives . She is a good mother but her husband makes her bad . I sometimes wish death upon my own father he oppresses us he always reminded us that men are powerful and I think we all took that into our heads and everytime we worship men like gods . He even went to the extent of arranging marriages for Noxolo and Luthando that power hungry man! and it just gives me headache knowing am probably next but maybe he won't arrange any for me am just a junkie and no one would be willing to marry me .

"Umhm ma'am" a woman tapped my shoulder and I jerking me off from my dream world.

Me : what?(I almost shouted at her but closed my eyes calming down)

"you next "

Teller : next customer please! (she shouted hitting her head hard .) Sisi!

Me : am sorry (I unpacked my basket and put my things in the counter . I gave her the only money I had with me)

Teller : your money is short (she looked at me straight in the eyes. One thing I can't do is to hold eye contact for too long

Me : remove the perfume please (she packed the pack of pads body lotion soap and roll on) thank you (I took my things and timidly walked out of the shop looking down)

Clara : that teller was rude (I found her sitting in the car . I hate Clara a lot but she is the only one I have)

Me : Go away (I tossed the plastic bag at the back of the car and rested my head on the steering wheel)

Clara : I can't am inside your head (I clicked my tongue and searched into my bag . The only thing to stop myself from hearing things and seeing Clara) so Hope you going to see Lindelwa while high?

I ignored her and put a small amount of cocaine on my back hand and just sniffed. I rubbed some on my teeth and nothing tastes good like this . I did it again countless times until I was done and licked my hand feeling on top of the world .

Me : Yes girl! (I giggled looking at myself in the rear mirror and like always Clara had disappeared into the thin air) Yees!! (I laughed starting my car and drove off to my destination)Am Hope Kamili Mtshazi and this is part of my story .

Lindelwa

"Baby" I cringed when she roughened my hair . Her base voice disgusts me to the core and her touch gives me goosebumps.

Me : yini? (I looked at her and the cell mates laughed . I saw her face changing and I instantly regreted what I said . She pulled me close to her by my hair . I could smell the onion smell coming from her mouth not to mention the armpits that had me coughing loudly)

Big G : What sfebe (she tightened the hold on my hair and I scream softly in pain.)

Me : nothing (I closed my eyes and felt the woman punching my face . She is pretty big and am just a bug compared to her . She slapped and punched my face. I couldn't scream or I might get in more trouble and get

stabbed. I still value my life a lot.)

Big G : Babe? (she called again as I cried silently)

Me : Big G (I said in a pain voice and she threw me next to the bunker where others were sitting watching us)

Big G : when you done being a baby come and strip for daddy (I just nodded tasting my own blood coming from my mouth and slowly my eye swelling)

Sticks : I wonder how you killed that teacher when you such a baby . Did you really stab him to death? (they all laughed. I always feel like a puppet in this cell . When they call me princess but treat me like trash)

Big G : Sticks! (she warned her back leaned on the wall)

Sticks : Nongoloza's sister (she stood up tapped her foot on the floor thrice and saluted)

Big G : press ups (she went to the floor and started doing press ups . I hate this place . The warden

approached our cell)

Warden : Lindelwa Mtshazi! (I stood up dusting my orange uniform and she looked at me weirdly) what happened? (there was a deafening silence and Big G coughed)

Me : I fell (I rubbed the blood off mouth)

Warden : next time be careful (she opened the cell) you have a visitor (I totally smiled. Only three people visit me she cuffed my wrists together and I was taken to my visitor. I smiled when I saw Hope sitting on the other side of the glass . She looked pretty much happy for my liking)

Hope : Lindi (her eyes glossed looking at me just as I sat down. To my eyes she looked like a mess) What happened? (she touched the glass)

Me : Nothing (I smiled at her)

Hope : did they beat you ?

Me : nobody can beat me .

Hope : I know you not going to tell me anything . How are you .

Me : surviving and you .

Hope : I bought you some toiletries . (she ignored my question)

Me : with what money Hope? (she smiled nervously)

Hope : I work at a store (she laughed out loud scratching her neck then quickly frowned)

Me :Hope! (I shouted softly)

Hope : what?

Me : are you high?

Hope : no no no Lindi .

Me : did you go to the rehab I recommended? (I was getting pissed off with each minute . She just kept quiet) Kamili!!

Hope : what? i didn't go and am high Lindiwe all am

trying to do is to shut the voices in my head and make Clara keep quiet (she teared up in front of me)

Me : fuck you Hope . We all have our own problems but you don't see us sniffing cocaine! Do you think I came here for you to get back on drugs? Do you think I get beaten up each and everyday for you to live as a junkie out there Hope? I did all this (I pointed at my orange uniform and my swollen face) for you to go back to school study her back leaned on the wall)

Sticks : Nongoloza's sister (she stood up tapped her foot on the floor thrice and saluted)

Big G : press ups (she went to the floor and started doing press ups . I hate this place . The warden approached our cell)

Warden : Lindelwa Mtshazi! (I stood up dusting my orange uniform and she looked at me weirdly) what happened? (there was a deafening silence and Big G coughed)

Me : I fell (I rubbed the blood off mouth)

Warden : next time be careful (she opened the cell) you have a visitor (I totally smiled. Only three people visit me she cuffed my wrists together and I was taken to my visitor. I smiled when I saw Hope sitting on the other side of the glass . She looked pretty much happy

for my liking)

Hope : Lindi (her eyes glossed looking at me just as I sat down. To my eyes she looked like a mess) What happened? (she touched the glass)

Me : Nothing (I smiled at her)

Hope : did they beat you ?

Me : nobody can beat me .

Hope : I know you not going to tell me anything . How are you .

Me : surviving and you .

Hope : I bought you some toiletries . (she ignored my question)

Me : with what money Hope? (she smiled nervously)

Hope : I work at a store (she laughed out loud scratching her neck then quickly frowned)

Me :Hope! (I shouted softly)

Hope : what?

Me : are you high?

Hope : no no no Lindi .

Me : did you go to the rehab I recommended? (I was getting pissed off with each minute . She just kept quiet) Kamili!!

Hope : what? i didn't go and am high Lindiwe all am trying to do is to shut the voices in my head and make Clara keep quiet (she teared up in front of me)

Me : fuck you Hope . We all have our own problems but you don't see us sniffing cocaine! Do you think I came here for you to get back on drugs? Do you think I get beaten up each and everyday for you to live as a junkie out there Hope? I did all this (I pointed at my orange uniform and my swollen face) for you to go back to school study take care of your daughter and break clutches that dad has around our necks . I fucken do you a favour by risking my life for you and you just take that help and throw it on my face like dirt? huh? .

Hope :No (she cried)

Me : Don't ever come to me high again . Get clean go to a rehab then show your psycho face to me (I stood up)

Hope : Lindelwa!

Me : Take me to my cell (she banged on the glass like a psychopath she is . Am sick and tired of Hope and this

so called family I have . Am Lindelwa Joy Mtshazi and this is part of my story)

Hope

I entered my car a crying mess . Nothing hurts more than seeing resentment on my sister's face. It breaks my heart because she is doing all that for me and what do I do ? I keep on feeding my hunger with drugs that don't even last .

Clara :I told you Hope but do you ever listen?

Me :shut up ! (I started my car going to Noxolo though our relationship is shaky she always have the right words to say and maybe I might get a glimpse of Musa my daughter)

Clara : ain't you a burden? (she laughed out loud)

Me : Shut up and just leave me alone! (I drove like a maniac) you in my head Clara you don't exist!

**Clara : say all you want but I will always be around you
(I stopped the car and searched inside my bag only to
find an empty sachet)**

Me : Fuck no ! (I threw the bag outside the window)

Clara : oh poor Hope .

**Me : Leave me alone! you just In my head (I closed my
eyes banging my head on the steering wheel and kept
on repeating that until it got inside my head and when I
opened my eyes she was gone) You got this Kamili (I
wiped my face with a tissue then smiled weakly and
drove to Noxolo's house)**

***Noxolo ***

**Mbeke : when is this party going to end? (he removed
his tie looking so annoyed. I picked his shoes and
clothes he just removed on the floor)**

**Me : in just hours baba (I folded the clothes and out then
on the bed)**

Mbeke : when is Hope taking her child ? am tired of taking care of a child that isn't mine Noxolo . (I hate it when he does that. He knows how Hope is struggling to sort out her life how will she take care of an entire six year old)

Me : Hope is trying to work things out baba (like an obedient wife my parents taught me to be I looked down)

Mbeke : am just tired I should talk to your father about all this .

Me : please don't . I will talk to Ma she will take Musa (i don't want to anger Thiyela worse Hope is involved)

**Mbeke : You better (I nodded as he sat on the bed)
When are we having our own child ?**

Me :am working on that . I went to the gynaecologist and she said everything is fine .

Mbeke : then why are you not pregnant yet (I don't have any answer to all that . I kept quiet) hamba

Me : yebo baba (I walked out and let out a deep breath. Am always walking on egg shells around him but he is my husband like Thiyela always says a woman is seen but not heard)

Someone rang the bell and no one attended to the door. It's my house after all and I should be the one opening the door. I opened the door and I couldn't believe my eyes.

Me : Hope (I attacked her with a hug) you remembered (I wanted to cry) you remembered.

Hope : yeah (she didn't look okay . her lips were dry and she didn't look okay)

Me : please come in (I took her tiny hand.) Oh my God Musa will be so happy that you actually came . Did you bring any present? (she coughed)

Hope : What present? (I took a deep breath looking at her . I should have known she didn't come here for Musa's birthday her own child she is just here for money .)

Me : It's Musa's birthday Hope .

Hope : what? (she looked confused as hell . I just wanted to slap her so hard)

Me : I should have known (I rolled my eyes and folded my hands to my chest) I expected this from you .

Hope : no please look ..(Owethu entered and she just posed on the spot)

Owethu: well well well look what the cat dragged here (she laughed) Luthando! come and see (I see chaos happening . Luthando clicked her heels and jogged to the door)

Luthando : our very own junkie (I saw Hope closing her eyes . I don't like it when they put her in the spotlight)

Owethu : you remembered Musa's birthday? Where is her gift ? (Hope kept quiet) wait you are not here for that are you?

Luthando : we all know she is here for money. That's all she comes here for .

Hope : I just came ...

Owethu : when are you going to change? Huh? . Hope we are sick and tired of you . If you not giving daddy a headache you give us a fucken headache . Instead of being like that a worthless person black sheep of the family and a trashy mother why not try to turn your life around?

Me : Happiness!

Owethu : not today Noxolo! this girl (she pointed at Hope) you should know that Noxolo's husband is so tired of taking care of Musa . Try stepping up before you ruin your sister's marriage that daddy worked hard to secure . Not all of us want to live as junkies like you.

Hope : Owethu am way older than you and nomatter who I am you have no right to talk to me like that !

Owethu : you older by age not by mind ! So fuck off don't tell me that . You are living off our money and in fact take this (she took money from her purse and

shoved it in Hope's hand and she gladly took it)

Hope : we all are not daddy's princess and I can't be perfect like you .

Owethu : am not a princess Hope Kamili ! I listen to whatever daddy says unlike you who just keeps on disappointing him over and over again . You want to kill our father?

Hope : if you know what I went through you ...

Owethu : whatever (she rolled her eyes) you have to go mommy and daddy are coming soon .

Hope : am not looking forward to see them (she rubbed her hands together) and I went to see Lindelwa today .

Owethu : you have no time to come and see your daughter but when it comes to your gangster sister you just have time .

Luthando : now you crossing the line Owethu . You can talk shit about Hope but not about my twin .

Owethu: oh come on . You may be identical but you not the same . She is a killer and daddy raised fine ladies .

Luthando : because you perfect right? (they were fighting amongst each other now)

Owethu : yes am perfect .

Luthando :we thought so too but wait till your "daddy" marries you off to the highest bidder .

Owethu : All he does is to make sure we well taken care of . So appreciate that people.

Hope : am leaving (she said rubbing her nose)

Me : won't you say hie to Musa .

Hope : no it was a bad idea coming here and Musa is better off without me . (she turned and these two were still arguing)

Me : Kamili (She turned) please buy food and clothes with that money not drugs.

Hope : you guys will never understand . All you do is to hate on me . (she turned and just went out . I really don't hate her but the things she does are extreme)

Luthando : He controls our lives Owethu ! (she poured a glass of wine on her face and the cat fight started)

Me : can you guys stop (I Intervened between them) my husband is upstairs resting respect that . The kids are here respect that (I said calmly) please you can fight some other time not now. Can we go inside that house and make Musa's birthday memorable? Please .

Luthando : fine (she went inside)

Owethu : am just going to wash my face (she walked upstairs too . I sighed touching my knees . This is one fucked up family . Am Noxolo Angel Mtshazi and this is part of my story) .

Chapter 2

Regrets and Secrets

Hope's Pov

I thought I would find Noxolo alone but to my disappointment she was with those two that hate me to the core like I always say I don't blame them at all . I deserve everything that's happening to me .

Me : you think I would ever be happy ?(I asked Clara as I sat down next to her .She looked at me and laughed as if I just cracked a joke)

Clara : you will never be happy Hope . You will always crave for happiness but the moment you think you have it it will slip through your fingers like sand . You don't deserve to be happy .

Me : you right .

Clara : am always right. Actually everything that's happening to you you deserve that . What were you thinking of visiting them?

Me : I thought ...

**Clara : you never think Hope why did you even go ?
Sometimes you just so stupid I don't understand why
you never learn .**

Me : Clara you know what I have been through ..

Clara : then end it all please .

Me : Get out!

Clara : no am not going anywhere .

**Me :Get out Clara! Just get out! (she continued to sit
there and stare at me . As I was about to take my drugs a
knock came through)**

Clara : go to the door .

**Me : am going . Just fuck off Clara. (I opened the door
and it was my coloured neighbour Max . He looked at
bit worried) Max hie .**

Max : hie Hope are you fine?

Me : yes yes am okay (I smiled wide at him)

Max : I thought I heard you screaming . Are you sure everything is fine?

Me : yeah it was just my TV volume which was loud .

Max : that was your voice I can assure you . If you don't mind can I look around?

Me : Oh yeah sure (I opened the door wide and he entered. I followed him as he checked my apartment everywhere . He stood in the lounge) see they is nothing (I smiled)

Max : I see . You said you were watching TV ? (I nodded) why is the TV off?

Me : oh I switched it off when I heard you knocking .

Max : okay (he stood looking at me weirdly. I moved forward and started tracing my fingers on his chest . I needed that intimate feeling with someone . I have never ever had . I stood on my toes and ...) what are you doing? (he pushed me to the sofa so hard that the back of my head banged on the wood peaking from sofa and I got back to my senses)

Me : am sorry Max I thought (I was so embarrassed)

Max :am fucken married Hope and my wife is just next door (he whispered)

Me : I know am sorry.

Max : are you crazy? (I kept quiet) No you actually are crazy my wife told me about you talk alone and a psychopath.

Me : Max! (he went to the door and banged it hard and left me closing my ears.)

Clara : Hope Hope the hopeless Hope (she nodded her head laughing.) can you be more thirsty?

Me : Where is my bag? (I searched it under the sofa and it was there . Am grateful to Owethu for giving me that money .I took the cocaine from my bag lined it on the coffee table and sniffed the whole thing . My head started to become dizzy and the memories of him flooded in my mind . I still remember the smell of the perfume he used to spray on his clothes his big hand closing my mouth tight my body pinned on the white wall) I remember crying for help as his hot minty breath hitting my neck . The roughness of his beard scratching my skin . His whole body weighing down on me and lastly his hands ripping my panties .

Me : Please please stop (I whispered sweating . I was

there back in that small room where everything took place countless times and no one ever heard my cries . All they did after that was to hate and punish me for his mistake. I was young innocent and I didn't have the voice to speak up for myself and I don't think I would ever have the voice to speak out . My voice was taken from me back then . I just relived the whole thing once again sleeping on that old red couch .

Luthando's Pov

The way I hate coming to this place I call my home . I hate the sight of my so called husband that my father actually chose for me . Everything about him makes my guts twist .

I have always been my father's puppet my whole life actually each one of my sister's have been dad's puppet . He tells us what to do how to walk and who we should talk to . He is too engrossed in growing his business and creating a perfect reputation out there while stepping on his daughter's happiness.

Am not happy In my marriage a part of me resents my own children because they are part of Sbusiso and I hate this trophy wife title but there is no escaping all that. Am stuck in this hell hole I call my life . Am

Luthando Queen Thiyela and this is part of my story.

Sbusiso : Hey (he came behind me and wrapped his arms around me .)

Me : hey (I said in a low voice)

Sbusiso : how was the party?

Me : it went well . The kids are sleeping now .

Sbusiso : I wish I was there but I was busy .

Me : you always busy baba but it's fine (I said letting out a soft sigh)

Sbusiso :I have to work Queen without that we wouldn't be living in this big house and you wearing designer clothes (as if I signed up for all this . Thiyela knew I didn't want all this I wanted to be independent be happy with my small apartment . There was someone who was willing to do that for me and I was willing to leave home for him . Thiyela found out about him and he suddenly got into an accident .I know dad did that to him there is no way that was a coincidence)

Me : thank you for that (he traced his fingers on my neck and started leaving wet kisses there . I felt nothing I just stood there making no moves)

Sbu:what's wrong ? (I removed his hands from me)

**Me : not today Sbu am tired the party drained me .
(he frowned looking angry. He is one intimidating man
. With his dark aura and big self but over the years I
have learnt to live with him)**

**Sbu : am tired of you acting like a child towards me
Luthando . We are married and I don't see a reason for
you to always act like this .**

Me : I just said am tired . Can you respect that?

Sbu : I might as well find a second wife.

**Me : do that for all I care! you can go sleep with a million
girls Sbusiso and I wouldn't care . You are nothing to me
! Nothing!**

**Sbu : lower your voice when talking to me! am not your
mate (my girl Sihle came to the door but I really didn't
care whether she sees all this . By now she should know
how we live in this house)**

**Me : or what Sbusiso? you will do what? First of all
talk to me with respect then am going to treat you
with the same respect!**

Sbusiso : I said don't talk to me like that (he came closer to me and I moved back till my back hit the wall) you should respect me as your husband have manners! (I was breathing loudly against the wall . He slapped me once and Sihle screamed)

Me : that's what you always do! you can hit me all you want Sbusiso but it won't change the fact that I hate you !

Sbusiso : tell that to your father . (he squeezed my jaw so tight that I screamed in pain)

Me : you are hurting me! (tears streamed down my face and I could see my daughter crying too)

Sbusiso : you never listen . Only violence makes you listen Luthando! (he pinched the flesh near my ribs where he kicked me the last time) I always to tell you to listen Your father spoke highly of you ! but you been nothing but pain in my life (he pinched me hard I knew my skin will turn red . Thabo my eldest son came running to our bedroom)

Thabo : dad stop! (he tried to separate him from me but my thirteen year old is nothing compared to this monster) baba please stop you hurting Ma (he was crying) please !

Sbu : this is between me and your mother go away! (he hit Thabo with the back of his hand)

Me : Thabo please go (I knew he continues stopping his father he too might get into more trouble) boy please go take your sister and leave

Thabo : No Ma (Sbusiso choked my neck I coughed and Thabo again tried to fight his dad and he got punched in the face that made him lend on the floor on his back . Sbusiso's hand got into my pajamas and his hand went to my vagina)

Me : Sbusiso please don't do this to me in front of my children. Please not today (I cried as he roughly fingered me while my children were watching)

Sbusiso ngiyakucela bandla not in front of them (my hands were folded together as I begged in pain)

Thabo : baba ngiyakucela (he was kneeling but all that fell into deaf ears . He was determined to do this while they were watching .)

Me : Thabo take Sihle and go (he ripped my shirt open and some buttons fell on the floor . I wasn't about to let my children see me naked and getting molested) Go! (he hurried and took Sihle . The door closed and Sbu carried me to the bed where he threw me there and was in between my legs . He just entered me roughly and I whined in pain . He went in roughly and it was

painful . I just laid on that bed as he pumped grinded and sweated on top of me .

Finally he fell on top of me dumping his seeds inside my womb . I had ran out of tears . I should be used to this by now but who gets used to the pain inflicted on you physically and emotionally . I hate my life. I tried to get out of his grip but he tightened his hand around my wrist .

Sbue : Hlala!

Me : my children?

Sbue : Eyy Wena! (I nodded looking the other side)

I watched him sleep so peaceful next to me as if he just didn't do all those things . I wanted to choke him to death but I didn't have any power to do all that and I wouldn't want to go to jail leaving my children.

Lindelwa always tells me it's rough in there .

I took a t shirt in my drawer and some leggings and slowly walked out of the room finding my children sleeping on the door step . I took Sihle from Thabo's lap and he wake up his fist folded . His eye looked really bad . It was swollen.

Me : it's just me boy (I smiled but he didn't smile back .

We walked to Sihle's room where I put her to sleep.

She had dry white tears lines all over her face .) I love

you (I planted a kiss on her forehead and we went out)
your eye doesn't look good let me help you clean in up
Me : hold still (I said to him as I cleaned his eye) is it
painful?

Thabo : it's nothing I will be fine (he smiled) I just wish
you could leave him .

Me : It's not easy .

Thabo : but Ma ...

Me : boy please . I have a lot on my plate the last thing
I want is to get a lecture from you . (I continued to
clean his eye) done if it still swollen the next morning
we going to the doctor.

Thabo : you actually need a doctor look at your neck .

Me : nothing a polo neck won't hide .

Thabo : its hot Ma ..you will understand when you grow
up . Just know whatever am doing am protecting you (I
touched his hand and he withdrew)

Thabo : if protecting us makes you get hurt then don't
protect us .(his jaw tightened and he wasn't happy)

Me : you don't know what you talking about . Go and
rest Thabo .

Thabo : Ma ...

Me : just go! (he nodded his head getting up and went
to his room . I carried myself to the bathroom and

stripped in front of the mirror . Like I assumed the skin on my ribs was pink and the bruises on my body still visible . Sbu made this beating and forcing himself on me normal .)

I stepped into the shower sat down as warm water softly tapped my skin . It's in this shower were I get to cry in peace . Life is never fair .

****Owethu's Pov****

Am Owethu Happiness thee Mtshazi princess . I believe am unique and special unlike my ungrateful sisters who only know how to complain everytime . They all are always blaming daddy for their own mistakes because you know they can't handle their lives like fine ladies do . I mean all dad does everyday is to make sure they are all well taken of . It's not like he married them off to poor men they all went from rich to richer and they got fine handsome men . I wish they see what dad does and they start being grateful like me . My everyday prayer is that dad finds a suitable man for me too .

Me : Ladies! (I waved to my best of friends Ntsika and Emily) How are you ? (I sat opposite them . They were having fries and grilled chicken so much fat in one day)

Ntsika : friend (she smiled)

Emily : how has it been? (I waved to the waiter)

Me : Lord I had the worst day yesterday (I rolled my eyes) Hope graced us with her unholy presence.

Them : weeeee! (they raised their hands in the air and I laughed)

Me : no guys hear me out ..(the waiter came) can I have chicken salad please and sparking water (he nodded)

Ntsika : once you start talking about Hope you never keep quiet so spare us with the details.

Me : no I just don't understand how ungrateful she can be . She just rocked up with a fatherless child months after she disappeared we forgave her . Then boom she is a drug addict? Aybo ngeke phela . She just likes tainting the reputation that dad worked hard for .

Emily: we all human and we make mistakes.(she took a sip of her juice . She is a beautiful girl slim poised just like me and Ntsika. I only make friends who are on my league)

Me : mistake? no (my food came and I started eating) she is dumb nje .

Ntsika : weee! ayy let's drop the Hope issue before you get worked up for nothing . Do you know that this waiter who just served you has a huge crush on you? (I looked over the waiter was looking at me . I actually laughed)

Me : imagine me dating a waiter? The money he probably gets monthly is what I use to buy one pair of heels. What will we eat in our house? porridge and drink umbhubhudlo? (they laughed) I can't date broke niggas while my dad can find a suitable man .

Emily : shisa! (I stuck my tongue out then snapped my fingers)

Me : speaking of men. There is this gala dinner happening this weekend that is being hosted by dad to raise money for this old age home I don't remember the name there will be hot rich men there . Am going to scout for my soul mate and you girls are officially invited .

Ntsika : you know am in right? (I smiled at her)

Emily: unfortunately weekend I won't be available . I got this modelling gig from this bikini designer so ..(I screamed and some looked at me . I think I should have just booked this whole restaurant)

Me : congratulations hunny (we clicked our glasses laughing . My phone rang and dad's name flashed on my screen. My curfew had started) okay guys my dad is calling me. I don't want to worry him . So let me love and leave .

Ntsika : you just came bathong and I thought we going to celebrate Emily.

Me : am sorry but I really have to go . (I did kissing sounds) I will send a sorry gift .

Ntsika : make it expensive! (I laughed nodding)

Me : bye (I took my bag and walked outside . I saw that waiter following me to the car) Walk back please if you don't want to embarrass yourself (he moved back and I was inside my car . I played Little mix - sweet melodies . I drove home singing along. Always nice to be the only kid left In the house . I arrived in out heavily guarded home . Leaving with a minister is just so cool .

Chapter 3

Regrets and secrets

Noxolo's POV

**I picked Mbeke's white t shirt on the floor and I noticed a bright red lipstick on the collar .He was sitting on the bed like alway doing nothing than tapping on his phone
Me : where were you yesterday? (he looked at my side and his eyes went back to his phone) Baba?**

Mbeke :you know I don't answer to you Noxolo . Why should I start today?

Me : am asking because I saw a red lipstick on your collar . So where were you?

Mbeke : the lipstick must be yours (he tried to brush the matter aside but not today)

Me : I don't put on a red lipstick and this (I smelled the shirt) isn't your cologne or mine . This smell is a smell of some cheap perfume bought in a China store.

Mbeke : do you really want to fight about this now?

Me : am not fighting baba am simple asking .

Mbeke : I was in a meeting there and they were some women. We hugged am sure one of them left that lipstick on purpose to stir a fight between us . You know how jealous people are? (the story was far fetched .I knew if we drag this for too long I wouldn't like the ugly truth and later on have to answer why am still not pregnant)

Me : next time please ask them not to leave any lipstick . Am the one doing the washing and lipstick stains don't come out that easy (I folded the shirt and put it in the washing basket.)

Mbeke : I wouldn't cheat on you .

Me :I didn't say you are cheating. I was just asking . (I got in the blankets next to him . He kissed my arm)

Mbeke : you are the most beautiful wife a man could ask for . You obedient and you treat me like a king . Why would I cheat ?

Me : Let's hope you used a condom and you paid the girl well enough . I don't want to be in the front page of the newspaper and I have no intention of tainting the family name baba . (I took my night lotion inside the drawer and started applying it)

Mbeke : MaNzuza (he brushed my thighs lightly)

Me : did you use a condom? (he kept quiet and I gave him that look)

Mbeke : I did (he cleared his throat sitting up straight)

Me : where did you meet her?

Mbeke : I don't think that's necessary . We shouldn't be talking about this in the beginning.

Me :Mbekezeli this is really serious (he knows I don't call him by his name. I only do that when he messes up) when Thiyela gets to know about this . He won't blame you he will question my abilities as your wife . He will say am not doing enough that's why you going out there sleeping with other people .

Mbeke : Fine I met the girl in the club yesterday and we went to some hotel that's it .(it is always hurtful when he does that but I don't have any tears left in me when it comes to his cheating tendencies)

Me : do you have her number?

Mbeke : Yeah .(he continued to brush my thighs)

Me : were you going to call her again?

Mbeke : no she saved her number all by herself.(I removed his hand on me)

Me : give me her number.(he wasn't willing so I took his phone and went through his chats . I sent the number to me and deleted it on his phone)

Mbeke : what are you going to do ?

Me : contact her and make sure she doesn't want to start trouble and please learn to keep your boxers on .

Mbeke : am sorry (he kissed my arm again and continued to do so) I won't do it again .

Me : same old story baba am getting tired . Anyway Thiyela invited us to the gala dinner the weekend .

Mbeke : you already had your dress designed?

Me : no I will wear anything in my closet don't worry (he moved closer)

Mbeke : so (his hand traveled to my panties) we need to make that baby .

Me : wear a condom first .

Mbeke : MaNzuza?

Me : wear a condom. There is noway am going to have sex with you without knowing your status .(he opened the drawer and wore the condom . I also need to test his sperms . He might be the one with infertility problems because as for me I was cleared and of course I wasn't going to let him know)

I felt my walls expanding as I welcomed him . He groaned on top of me and I just thought of him doing all

those things to the other girl. I closed my eyes till we were done .

Luthando's Pov

Me : Thabo you cheating man (we were playing chess . He couldn't go to school because of his eye which is still painful after three whole days and Sbusiso did nothing about that .

**He pretended as if everything is still okay between us .
As for Sihle I don't know what to do she has seen a lot
of traumatic things)**

**Thabo : take it easy on that wine (I laughed gulping down
the wine) check mate .**

Me : Aiybo boy! you cheating shame (I laughed out loud)

Thabo : I always win fair and square but then wena mama you will say I cheated (he rubbed his red eyes that had tears)

Me : is is still painful?

Thabo : no .Its just the redness only (we heard a car entering the garage and my dad's voice came through. I just became nervous and Thabo saw it too)

Me : Boy go to your room and don't come out until I say so .

Thabo : but I want to see grandpa

Me : can you go please? (I begged and he took the chess board and went to his room . I checked if I was dressed appropriately and hid the wine bottle under the table. They came together laughing .)

Thiyela : ngiyakutshela mkhwenyana .Umuntu ebelande ukuzolala nje (he said in his deep voice and they laughed out loud . Sbusiso was carrying a bunch of red roses. Nice move he knows by bringing Thiyela here things will go his own way)

Sbusiso : beautiful roses for my beautiful lady (he kissed my cheek and gave me the roses. I smiled smelling them)

Me : thank you (I hate playing happy family in front of my dad)

Thiyela : ngane zami (he smiled looking proud)

Me : Thiyela (I bowed a bit showing him my respect) let me put the roses in a vase .

Sbusiso : let me do it for you . (he took the flowers and I was left with my father)

Thiyela : ukahle? (I know Sbusiso told him everything just to cover his ass)

Me : he did it again baba (my eyes glistened) Sbusiso beat me in front of my children . He beat my child too

Thabo is missing school because his eye is painful and red but Sbusiso doesn't care (I sobbed) he didn't even apologize to him . I don't care whether he beats or do all this thing to me but I don't want him to do all that in front of them and even lay a hand on my babies . He went to an extent of trying to have sex with me while they were watching. What kind of a man does that?.

**Thiyela : Ntombi zako Mtshazi azikhali Luthando.
Uyimbhokodo qina!. (I quickly wiped my tears) have**

you ever seen your mother crying or complaining about me to anyone?. The first mistake you did was telling me what your husband did . Your family matters are your own Luthando you shouldn't tell them to anyone including me your mother or even your sisters. Solve your matters on your own because I don't want your husband complaining to me about you again . The deal we have with his family is important uyezwa?

Me : yebo baba kodwa ke..

Thiyela : wena wenzeni aza akufake isandla? (I looked at him . It's pointless telling him all this because all the time he will find fault in me) ungukhanda shisa Luthando kungakho ekubeke isandla umkhwenyana . Lalela zithobe ngengo dadewenu uNoxolo okunye futhi

uhloniphe umkakho .

Me : I will do that (I looked down playing with my fingers. He can see am hurt my neck has red marks but he chooses to ignore all that and tells me to endure all this)

Thiyela : I don't want police snooping around my family. I got elections coming Luthando and make sure you don't ruin all that .

Me : I wasn't going to involve any police .

Thiyela : kuhlale kunjalo ke . Angifuni kuzwa futhi .

Me : yebo baba (I feel like crying but I can't .)

Thiyela : kulungile ntombi yami . Sengiyidlela mina (he took his hat on the table and wore it) usale kahle

.

Me : hambe kahle . Greet Ma for me (I stood up as he went away . I let out shaky deep breath)

Sbue : he is gone? (he came behind and played with my braids)

Me : yes...

Sbue : you had a good talk with him

Me : yes we did (I faced him . He had a big smug on his face)

Sbue : he has a way of making you listen. Something I wish I had (he took out a box at the back of his jean pocket which had diamond necklace) turn around (I did as I was told he put the necklace around me . I touched the sparkle thing . Nothing not even his diamonds can buy my love my happiness and his forgiveness to what he did to my children)

Me : thank you (I faced him again and he planted a kiss on my lips. I didn't respond until he bite my lip and I responded my lips quivering . He picked me up and I was in the table as he kissed touching me everywhere .) can we all this in our room . We have kids here (I broke the kiss looking down . He chuckled)

Sbue : I will be in our room and you better hurry . (I nodded as he went upstairs . I always tell myself that I won't cry but tears voluntary fall . I sniffed and sobbed still sitting on that table then took the bottle of wine and gulped down the whole thing) .

Thabo : Ma (he said and I wiped my tears smiling) what happened now? (he took the bottle from my

hand)

Me : nothing (he looked at my neck)

Thabo : you forgave him ? Like you always do?

Me : what choice do I have?

Thabo : Leave him Ma!

Me : I can't Thabo . You will never understand (I teared up)

**Thabo : you can Ma! you can ! you have me and Sihle!
are we not enough?!**

Me : don't raise your voice at me Thabo . Am your mother .

Thabo : I don't know what's wrong with you . What example are you setting for Sihle ? that it's okay for a man to beat her up then buy her forgiveness with diamonds and roses?

Me : Thabo!

Thabo : wait mama . What example are you setting up for me ? That I should beat my wife beat my children make them watch while I beat my wife and pretend like nothing happened? Do you even know the trauma you put us through? Mama do you even love us?

Me : Thabo I love you .

Thabo : no you don't .By going back to dad over and over again after what he does to you shows us that you don't care .

Me: listen... (he wiped his tears)

Thabo : save it! (he went turned going out . I know he is going to the basketball court to take his anger on the ball)

Me : Thabo! Boy! (he banged the main door on his way out . There was a deafening silence after that . Only my thoughts in my head loud . I regret not taking my life back then . I even regret being born in such

a powerful wealthy family with cold hearted people . I got off the table and went upstairs to Sbusiso who quickly locked the door and attacked me with a kiss .

Lindelwa's Pov

I was massaging big G's head that was full of dandruff. She doesn't even wash her head and am paying the price.

Big G : do it properly (she slapped my hand and I started massaging it properly .)

Me : am sorry (I sighed as I blacked out thinking about my family. I don't miss them that much but I don't like being here at all and Thiyela wants me to be here . He is punishing for whatever reasons . If he wanted me out of here trust me I would have been out the very same day I got here.)

**Big G : Princess! (I came to reality.) Do you want me to
beat you ?**

**Me : no please am sorry (a policeman came to our cell
door behind him was a woman**

**definitely my size and my body
type . Her head bold a tatooe on her hand and a
tattoo of a heart right below her right eye. A part of me
was happy because there was someone new now and
maybe just maybe I would rest being the puppet
around here)**

**Policeman: Bahave! (he pushed her inside the stuffy cell
and she chuckled rubbing her wrists)**

Stick : Fresh meat! (she whistled our loud clapping her hands together loudly . The new comer just gave her a deadly stare and she walked to the empty bunker and laid there picking her teeth with a tooth pick)

Me : am done (I said in a low voice but this time big G's attention wasn't on me . It was on the new comer who just made herself comfortable without greeting the boss . Big G stood up and went to her)

Big G : eyy! (she shaked her and the new comer opened her eyes and looked at her up and down) Igama mbani?

New comer : Spitjo (she said spitting in the air and closed her eyes again . The audacity of this Spitjo)

Big G: ungmphatheleni?

Spitjo : nothing (Big G took her by her neck from the top bunker bed and she fought back until she was done) unkinga yakho Ivha? (she dusted her uniform)

Big G tried to touch her again but this time Spitjo twisted her wrist and for the first time since I came here Big G screamed in pain .

Spitjo :ng'hlala ngizwa ngama hungahunga kuthi kule imama elizibiza ngo sister lika baba Nongoloza (she laughed twisting her wrist harder) yimina umtana ka Nongoloza aunty! (she laughed) You just a weak person and you don't deserve the title of being a Nongoloza clan . (she whistled once and let go) Stay in your lane Big G and Spitjo will stay out of your way (she did a significant move and everyone in the cell gasped)

**Sticks : Mhlonishwa! (she saluted and so did everyone.
What? what's happening here)**

Big G : am sorry (she backed out)

**"she is part of the gang community" someone
whispered . She is so tiny like me how can she be a
gang leader.**

**Spitjo : Kusakela manje! yimina umholi wenu ! salute!
(they all tapped on the ground thrice in union . She
looked over to me and just smiled. I wasn't going to do**

something I don't know) salute! (they did that again until the warden came to our cell. This didn't stop Spitjo from commanding) salute!! (she laughed her hand fisted in the air)

Warden : you just came and already you are the leader.

Spitjo : Bopha! (the noise died in the cell and she walked to the cell door smiling) I told you this is my turf . Whatever I say goes so don't stir trouble for yourself and watch your back you might get stabbed (she whispered and grinned) salute! (she commanded again and the group did all the stuff . Not in a million years I would think someone as tiny as me would stand up to Big G . I watched them matching up and down making noise in the cell)

***Chapter 4**

Regrets and Secrets

Chapter four

Owethu's Pov

My mind is all over the place with this gala dinner event . My dress is top tier make artist the best but first I need to make a shoot with this tutor who is a designer she basically asked me to be her model just because my father is well known actually the Mtshazi family is well known and by choosing me she gets exposé. Talk about users .

Ntsiki: Inkosazana mpangazitha thiyela umaNzuza omhle . Queen Mtshazi (she praised me as I gave her the dress she was going to be wearing tonight .)

Me : shower me with love Ntsika just pour all that love on me girl (I snapped my fingers that had beautiful short red nails)

Ntsiki : you the queen (she opened the bag and i smiled .)

Me : did Emily text you? (I popped a grape inside my mouth . It was juicy and sweet)

**Ntsiki : she arrived there and will come back Monday
(I nodded just looking around the cafeteria) you told
me you have a shoot today with Miss Tina?**

Me : yes it's like this lingerie line she starting.

**Ntsiki : and your daddy agreed? (I looked at her and
deeply exhaled)**

Me : it was hard to convince him at first but he agreed and told Tina that I shouldn't expose too much skin.

Ntsiki : like a decent kinda look?

Me : yeah..

Ntsiki : oh my God (she almost spilled the juice on the

table . I followed her eyes and they landed on this popular coloured lesbian. She is really stylish that I can give her and cute .Her face those pink plump lips big bright eyes and had a Bennie hat . That tomboy kinda look) I just squinted (my mouth dropped to the floor) am serious my panties are wet right now .

Me : I didn't know you were into girls now (I rolled my eyes and continued scrolling down my sister's pictures on Instagram. Yes! I stalk them especially Noxolo and Luthando their life is so perfect I tell you)

Ntsiki : am totally straight but I wouldn't mind her eating my ass . Look at that mouth(she bite her lower

lip and could see lust written all over her face . I scoffed and stuck her tongue out at me laughing) She is fine I tell you (she looked at this tomboy who sat on the other side with her friends).

Me : well I can't believe you even squinted for "her" .

Ntsiki : well not all of us are homophobes like you girl . We are accepting. Rainbow nation baby! (my friend can be so dramatic)

Me : am not a homophobe but "daddy says people who

date the same gender or worse have sex and get married to the same gender are not holy and are disgusting"

Ntsiki : your dad is definitely a homophobe and he is seriously toxic for you (I laughed it off but her tone was serious) what if one of your sisters turns gay? (now I laughed harder)

Me : Non of them will ever turn gay . Not even Lindelwa In jail will dare to turn gay. Daddy will hunt them down and bury them alive . He clearly told us he raised ladies and not men .

Ntsiki : I repeat again your dad is toxic for you all (she sipped her juice looking at me suspiciously)

Me : continue looking at me suspiciously am going to take that dress back.

Ntsiki : fine (she raised her hands in the air) am sorry .

Me : good (I stood up and hugged her) go and change that panties .

**Ntsiki : I want Aiden to take those out with her teeth
Rrrrrr (I laughed)**

**Me : you so obsessed with this chick . Girl bye my shoot
is going to start in five .**

**Ntsiki : cool meet you at the event (she blew a kiss as I
went to the elevator . Well to my surprise Aiden**

**was getting in the lift too . It was just the two of us
kinda awkward and she smelled great. She cleared her
throat)**

**Aiden : Aiden is the name (she said looking straight and i
cleared my throat too)**

**Me : nice to know you Aiden (I smiled briefly then looked
straight)**

Aiden : what's yours? (I almost laughed my lungs out)

Me : Nice one

Aiden : nice one? (I rolled my eyes at her and she cutely smiled) am joking who doesn't know you Happiness? (I closed my eyes into a slit and she laughed hard)

Me : a lot of people call me Owethu not Happiness..

Aiden : am not a lot of people shwaty am Aiden (I again rolled my eyes smiling which I think was wrong in many levels and am not even close to short we are in the same height) photo shoot?

Me :yeah .

Aiden : am the photographer.

Me : oww (I managed to say that. We went to the room of the photoshoot and I changed into the lingerie which wasn't revealing and I liked that .)

Aiden : strike a sexy pose (I did this pose my hand on my head sexy) let loose shwaty feel your muscles loosening up (I took a deep breath and let loose) good that's sexy (I smiled and I know that was the best picture ever)

We did our photo shoot which was successful and Aiden just made the whole thing fun . I loosened up

and did good poses .

Tina : thank you for coming it means a lot .

Me : it wasn't a big deal . I need to go now the function will start soon (I gave everyone a hug and with Aiden it was definitely a different hug a flirty one on her side . I should avoid her at all cost .)

Hope's Pov

This is me going to the gala dinner where I have to keep up with the perfect family image . It's actually mandatory since an part of the family. I know nobody in this building knows I do drugs and Lindelwa is in jail . Thiyela managed to keep that under wraps very well .

Journalist : Miss Mtshazi where did you get this dress made? (I smiled brightly . We were wearing traditional attires and the gala dinner actually changed from being donating to an old age home to raising awareness against gender based abuse . The money will be donated to shelters. Thiyela

changed the old idea because one of his close friends did donation to the same old age home last month)

Me : it was a really close friend of mine . I will give you her details (i smiled at the camera)

Journalist : you look breath taking and happy (am one sad person)

Me : thank you . You look great yourself (he smiled fixing his tie . I went inside where I was greeted with a champagne. The place looked beautiful everyone

representing their culture and my sisters were scattered all over the place) a good champagne (I said to myself)

Clara : feeling out of place? (I looked at her and just pretended she wasn't there because literally she is in my head . Owethu and her minion approached me)

Ntsiki : hie you must be Hope right? (I smiled politely at her)

Me : Ntsiki we have met . I think I remember the sex tape you made and posted just to get attention .

**Ntsiki : oh (she looked hurt but who cares? definitely not Hope) Owethu have told me a lot about you
.(they both chuckled)**

Me : I hope not good things ? (I smiled I know journalist are looking at us with eagle's eyes waiting for us to mess up . Imma stay cool)

Ntsiki : I heard that you are addicted to cocaine

Me : I knew it my sister here (I touched Owethu's shoulder) can never compliment anyone she only compliments herself because she is nothing but a narcissist egoistic and a spoilt brat but wait when her day comes . Stay well dad's princess best of luck (I hugged her she didn't hug back . I know she wanted to say her piece but I left before she could even do so)

I just moved around observing rich people mingling. The dress I was wearing was sent by Thiyela so I could look representable and there is Max giving me dirty looks I should find a job and move out of that apartment soon .

Clara : look at Luthando (my eyes moved to her . She was wearing a long black dress which covered her neck. The dress made her look like a queen she is) Look at her properly Hope take your time .

I looked at her my sister wasn't happy underneath that big bright smile was something else. Her husband Sbusiso was holding her tight she was so uncomfortable.

Me : she is not okay (I whispered . Even though me and my sisters are not close I know when they are not okay

.Once upon a time we were close . I looked at her she would smile for a few seconds and keep quiet. I was disturbed by my dad starting the function and obviously my mom next to him faking the biggest smile ever . He talked all about how gender based is wrong and everyone should take action . Thiyela is a wolf clothed in a sheep skin . He will do anything to gain good media attention. Elections are close)

He hired Lloyiso one of my favourite vocalist. He started performing his song "madoda sabelani" . A touching song about men rising against women abuse .

I saw Luthando leaving the hall smiling. Underneath that smile there were lot of unshed tears . I just

wanted to hug my sister tell her am here for her . I followed her to the rest rooms were I heard crying sounds. I just opened the door and she didn't bother wiping her tears she stared at me crying .

Luthando : ufunani?

Me : I wanted to see if you are okay (she laughed crying)

Luthando : as If you care . As if anyone cares about how I feel .

Me : am your sister I care (she looked at me still tears

rolling down her face . She always been the cry baby among us) what's happening ?.

Luthando : what's happening is that Sbusiso beats me in front of my children Sbusiso rapes me and Sbusiso beats my children . No week passes without Queen being used as a punching bag and a sex doll. When I tell your father he tells me that's my problem I should deal with it myself . (she wiped her tears) Now laugh Hope laugh because am as miserable as you we are no different actually you might be better than...(I attacked her with a hug . I knew she was unhappy but not being abused. This one I didn't see it coming. I actually cried with her . She hugged me tighter and sobbed loudly)

Me : Luthando you have to get out of that marriage .

Luthando : and go where?

Me : anywhere because you will die (she chuckled breaking the hug)

Luthando : am already dead inside . Sbusiso has broken and suffocated any hope I had of ever living a normal life. Am broken beyond repair and no one can ever help me . Funny part your father made me the guest speaker of this function. I have to go on that

stage preach to other women that they should leave an abusive relationship while am living in one and I can't do anything about it .

Me : Your father is heartless and ice cold but the world fails to see that . Am sorry .

Luthando : sorry is just a word I hate . It is meaningless. I have to go there and give my best speech (she took a makeup sponge and started fixing her face . She planted a big smile on her face) they say fake it till you make it Hope and I have been faking it since I got married .

Me : Luthando you don't have to pretend with me . (I rubbed her back)

Luthando : I have to go ..(she stood up)

Me : Luthando? (she ignored me and left . I searched in my bag and found my life packed in a small sachet. I opened it and rub the white powder on my teeth and I went out too . Luthando was already giving her best speech like she said)

"Wine?" a man who looked old and fit came to me .

Me : thank you sir ..(I took the wine glass from him)

"Ben call me Ben " well that's too informal judging by the look he is in the age as Thiyela.

Me : nice to know you Ben ?

Ben : Ndebele from the Ndebele media (I nodded drinking my wine)

Me : Hope Thiyela (he smiled and I smiled back)

**Ben : the rumour is true Mtshazi daughters are humble
beautiful and respectful.**

Me :values Instilled on us by our parents .(I again smiled)

Ben : Umuhle Hope (did an old man make me blush)

Me : thank you (I saw Thiyela approaching us)

Thiyela : Ndebele! (they did a tight handshake and he looked happy) I see you talking Hope is she taking care of you ? (I wanted to pour the wine on his face)

Ben : It's lovely talking to her . You have beautiful daughters Thiyela I wouldn't mind having one for my own (Dad laughed out loud)

Thiyela : you can Ndebele. Indodakazi yami eyokugcina u Owethu you may like her (yeah the precious daughter)

Ben : I enjoy talking to Hope and if you don't mind I would like to introduce her to someone.(Thiyela leaned over and whispered smiling)

Thiyela : don't embarrass me (I nodded smiling and Ben took my hand . He might be old but he is kinda handsome)

Me : where are we going? (I asked Ben)

Ben : to meet my wife (he took my hand as we walked)

Me : you married? (that was a silly question because he literally has a ring displayed on his huge finger)

Ben: yes (we arrived to this woman who looked at her thirties . She smiled at me) Cebisile.

Cebisile : babakhe (her eyes were on me)

Ben : This is Hope Mtshazi (the woman shaked my hand)

Cebisile : one of Thiyela's girls . Nice to know you ..

Me : nice to know you Cebisile (am now used to fake smiles so I definitely knew this woman doesn't like me . I don't blame her who goes around walking with married men)

Ben : how is she? (the woman weighed me then laughed for a second)

Cebisile : muhle .(I smiled)

Me : same applies to you Cebisile .

Ben : aike Cebisile ngikhethe yena ke u Hope .(the woman was shocked for a split second and smiled)

**Cebisile : wow that was fast . You don't know her
that much . You just met her
and I thought you were going to take your time to
search (okay I was confused)**

Ben : Am not getting younger Cebi and their family has a good reputation as you can see she is beautiful and humble

Cebisile : oh seems like you have already made your decision . Kuhle ukubakwazi mnakwethu .

Me : Whoa what?

Cebisile : you didn't tell her ? (she asked Ben)

Me : tell me what?

Cebisile : I thought he had already asked you to be his second wife.

Me : can I be excused (I just turned and went forward . I wasn't going to stand there and listen to that bullshit . For crying out loud this person is at my father's age and I would be damned to get married to

him . Worse being a second wife . Nah . I got into my car and drove off to my apartment. Fuck reputation) Chapter 5

Regrets and Secrets

Chapter five

Lindelwa's Pov

Me : don't touch me (I tried to pass Big G and her friends who were blocking my way .She flipped my plate and all my food was on the floor. It's been days since she been doing all that and am starving here . I can't always be surviving on eating an apple a day and drinking water)

Big G : what are you going to do? (I looked down at my food and an apple that was down) Princess going to cry? (she picked the apple and took a big bite)

**Me : why are you doing this to me ? all I ever do is to
mind my own business do all the
disgusting things you want and you can't let me eat
?(my stomach growled loud. I was really
hungry) you want me dead?**

**Big G : big mouth I see (she poked my forehead and I
moved back .)**

**Spitjo : kwenzakalani lapho? (she came doing that
thuggish walk towards us and everyone became
scared) and then igawulo? (she looked at the plate
and back to all of us)**

Me : Big G did that to my food (she chuckled and removed the matchstick in her mouth and put it back)

Spitjo : where I grew up my mother didn't approve the idea of wasting food let alone throw it away. She constantly reminded us that there are street kids out there who will be grateful to eat all the food we are refusing. I guess she rubbed that practice on me. (she looked at Big G) azishe (she stepped her foot on the ground)

Big G : Mhlonishwa (she tried to plead but Spitjo wasn't hearing non of it)

Spitjo : ang'thandi ukuziphindaphinda azishe mfethu (Big G kneeled on the ground and started eating my food) take her plate (I took Big G's plate smiling.

Spitjo turned went and sat on an empty table and started eating. Battling with myself whether I should follow her or not I listened to my heart went and sat next to her .

Me : thank you (I smiled . She looked at me and continued to eat)

Spitjo: don't thank me stop being a princess . Learn to stand up for yourself because people like Big G target the weak (I didn't know what to say and do . So I stared at her face .She is really beautiful to be honest with you but the tatooes she has are scary) it is rude to stare .

Me : am sorry (I ate the spoonful of the samp)

Spitjo : anywhere what is a minister's daughter doing here?

Me: I killed a teacher a well known teacher .

Spitjo : because?

Me :he did something horrible and the world would have been a better place without him (I calmly said)

Spitjo : you don't look like a killer (she chuckled)

Me : pardon?

Spitjo : I have been surrounded by criminals my whole life. I know a criminal when I see one and you are definitely not part of that . You in here for someone else and trust me that person is special .

Me : I don't know what you talking about. What are you here for?

Spitjo : this is not my first time being here (I wanted to hear more) I was once here for driving a stolen vehicle drug possession stealing

Sponsored

stealing I once stabbed my boyfriend driving under the influence of alcohol and lastly I got back with the boyfriend I stabbed he cheated and I shot him (all along she was smiling) prison is like my second home

Me : wow .

Spitjo : it's hard out there we weren't born with golden spoons In our mouths like you .

Me : how I wish I was born with a wooden spoon. (she chuckled nodding her head) what's your name?

Spitjo : Spitjo

Me :your real name.

Spitjo : Sihle (i smiled and she looked at me when a group of gangster women came towards us) don't look up or say anything until I say so (the women came and sat down) the parliament.

"Spitjo" one woman said .

"and then"?

Spitjo: uvaya nami (I assumed they were talking about me) Lindelwa (I looked at her)

"name?"

Me : Lindelwa Mtshazi (I quickly said)

"Usonta kuphi?" this elderly woman asked .

Me :SDA church (the group laughed)

**Spitjo :She is not talking about a church but a gang
(she whispered and looked at the woman) kana
number Maquzu . She is new to all this .**

"Can you stab a person?"

Me : ummh yes (I hesitated and she didn't look impressed)

"Give me your hand" I did she touched it and clicked her tongue" have you ever worked a day in your life ?

Me : no (I looked down embarrassed)

"I don't know how you managed to live this far "

Spitjo: she is strong I can train her

"Okay " they stood up again and went?

Me : what was that about?

Spitjo: a way of asking if you want to be the seed of Nongoloza and a part of the parliament .

Me : politics?

Spitjo : Join the gang

Me : what?

Spitjo : yes but think about it . There is a price to pay when you decide to join. Proving your loyalty to us and I tell you you will be protected and taken care of . Just think about it (I nodded slowly and I could feel some eyes burning me and obviously Big G was looking at me .I feel trouble brewing)

Noxolo's POV

Mbeke : get pregnant simple as that (I rolled my eyes looking down)

Me : am trying baba .

Mbeke : try harder I need to start a family soon. (Musa knocked on the door and I attended to her)

Musa :am thirsty (she said carrying her bear stuffed animal and I smiled)

Mbeke : am going to work (he left the room with his briefcase. There is no meeting he just went to cheat

)

Me : come (I took Musa's hand and we went to the kitchen where I gave her a glass of water)

Musa :thank you mommy (she wiped her mouth and gave me the glass)

Me : you welcome baby . Nap time (she nodded going to be room . Such a beautiful soul . Reminds of the old innocent Hope who knew no drugs or sleeping around and getting pregnant risking her future)

My phone rang and I smiled noticing that's it's my friend who is a Doctor.

Me :Yoyo (I answered in a bubble voice)

Yoyo : hey friend am busy here but I wanted to tell you that the sperms you sent for testing the results are out

.

Me : please tell me it's good news.

Yoyo : unfortunately there are zero chances of fertility. I did multiple tests to confirm but the results were the same . Am sorry (I knew I wasn't my problem . He is always busy telling me I should get pregnant while he is shooting blanks)

Me : no problem thank you .

Yoyo : anything for you . Let me get busy now (she disconnected the call and I just let out a soft sigh rubbing my face gentle . This is messed up in many levels and I can't say Mbekezeli is infertile he will ask how I know and I will get in trouble. Then there is this pressure of getting pregnant coming from Thiyela and Mbeke which is so overwhelming now)

"Ma'am I hope am not disturbing but I came here for my salary" it was our newly hired garden boy.

He was wearing a tight black vest that hugged his muscles and overalls pants . He looked hot .

Me : Jeff right ?

Jeff : yes ma'am (my eye travelled to his body .He was fit)

Me : I will eWallet your pay . Do you have any children?

Jeff : yes a boy (he smiled fondly and things were racing inside my mind . Thiyela said I have to do anything to keep my family together and by wanting to have sex with this garden boy to get pregnant then

**am going to do it nomatter how uncomfortable it will
get)**

Me: would you like to earn more?

Jeff : yes I would love that (I smiled)

Me : then have sex with me (he looked shocked that he moved back a little as I walked towards him)

Jeff : what will sir say?

Me :what he doesn't know won't hurt him unless you will tell him because I won't. (I touched his chest and I could see his Adam's apple moving as he swallowed hard) come on (I took his hand and made him touch my breast . He wanted to remove his hand but I tightened it . I might look like desperate person because am really desperate . I want to get pregnant as soon as possible. I don't condone cheating at all but Mbekezeli cheats on me everytime and here am not cheating am doing this man a favour so he can feel man enough)

Jeff : ma'am I ...

Me :shhh (I put my index finger on his lips)

**R10 000 is what I will give you when you do as I say
(money is important he moved his hands willingly on
my boobs and started squeezing them gentle which was
quite arousing. His touch was just magical .)**

I took his hand and led him to the guest room. Yes am not going to do it on the bed that me and my husband share .

I made sure the door was locked and I stripped naked in front of him. He came forward and kissed me on my lips and went down on my neck . I stopped him I wasn't here to enjoy but to make sure I get pregnant

.

I laid on the bed and he came between my legs. I wasn't at all wet so we used a lubricant jelly and that's when he entered me gentle. I can't believe I was doing all that . The only person that has ever been inside me was Mbekezeli and all of this felt foreign but I knew the outcome will be good . Am going to bear him a child he

been longing for .

Luthando's Pov

I knew the moment he entered that door that today he had a really bad day at work . He came in threw his things in the table and started drinking his whiskey. I prepared myself for the worst my body was ready for the punishment am going to get .

Thabo entered the house playing with his ball that accidentally bumped and knocked over the whiskey bottle . We all watched the whiskey flowing out from the bottle into the table . It was silent for a while and Sbu gave Thabo that angry stare .

Me : no (I ran and stood in front of my child) he didn't mean it . We all saw it was an accident .

Sbue : do you know how much that cost? (he pushed me aside with one hand and was looking at Thabo) do

you know how much that costs?

Me : Sbusiso no please (I went again to my child)

Thabo : meke Ma . He can do his worst on me because that's what he is good at . At least today he isn't angry at you.

Me :Thabo (Sbusiso gave me a tight slap with the back of his hand and I saw stars . He was fuming and

was baying for blood. I moved back touching my face and he started slapping Thabo who didn't make a sound.) Sbu stop (he pushed me back again and I landed my butt on the cold floor . Now Thabo was crying as Sbu repeatedly slapped him)

Sbue : DO YOU KNOW HOW MUCH THAT COST!!?

Me : stop(I said getting on my feet while balanced on the table . I saw the whiskey bottle and i took it) I said stop it! (I closed my eyes and smashed the bottle on his head . I felt his hands wrapping around my neck as he was breathing loudly choking the soul out of me .)Sbue !!!(I slapped his hands and he let go touching the back of his head and they were bloody. I coughed loudly touching my neck)

He moved back touching his bleeding head. I instantly regretted all that . I saw him taking his car keys and rushed to his car outside. We were left alone with my boy .

Me : come (we ran to his room where I locked the door. I knew this wasn't really over he will come back angrier this time around. Am glad Sihle was at my mom's place) it's okay (I rubbed his back and he cried on my chest . My neck still hurts and I assure you he left marks on my body again) am sorry Thabo .

Thabo :it's fine mama (he wiped his tears and had huge hand mark on his cheek) it's the life you chose for us but at least you didn't get hurt that much . I saw how angry he was when I entered the house.

Me :so you threw the ball on purpose? .

Thabo : yes

Me :Lord don't ever do that again. Let your dad take his anger on me not you (he just stared at me and I hugged him) I love you.

Thabo : I love you too mamaChapter 6

Regrets and Secrets

Chapter six

Noxolo's POV

The fact that I feel dirty and disgusting is eating me from the inside. I broke my vows and slept with a person who I don't know I didn't use protection and I definitely don't know his status .

Me : here is your money (I gave him cash and he smiled taking it . Guilt was eating us alive . I couldn't keep any eye contact with him) I don't ever want to

see you again never .

"So am fired?" i wanted to slap him .

Me : so you want to keep working here after what have encountered. Like do you think I would still want to face you ever again? This money is enough I guess . I know you have never held so my much in your life.So take it and get the hell out of here .

"I feel used. The way you talking to me right now is..."

Me : we are both benefiting here so I don't know how can you even say you used . Now take the money and go . Another thing is I don't want you ever telling anyone about all this .It should stay between us .

"i won't"

Me : don't contact me

"I won't" i nodded and I followed him outside where I opened the gate "thank you ma'am" I ignored him and other car came in .

She stepped out of the car looking like she just got out of the salon . I took a deep breath composing myself . She smiled chewing her gum loudly.

Me : what are you doing here? (it was the woman that Mbekezeli slept with .She looked really beautiful that I kinda of became Intimidated by her)

"Name is Nomathemba but just call me Noma " she smiled and I rolled my eyes.

Me :what are you doing here?

Noma : who was that? (my heart raced for a minute)

Me : my garden boy . He just got fired.

Noma : why?

**Me : wasn't doing his job properly . Why are you here
need more money to keep quiet?**

Noma : that's not the right way to talk to a woman who is carrying your husband's child ?

Me : excuse you? (I followed her inside "my" house where she was making herself comfortable opening my fridge)

Noma : I said am pregnant (she sat on the chair and I just laughed sitting opposite her)

Me : really now? (i just laughed at her)

Noma :yeah and i don't get why you laughing . Here is the proof? (she opened her bag and gave me the positive pregnancy stick . i smiled at her)

Me : congratulations (I gave her the test back)

Noma : wow thank you . I thought you were going to throw chairs at me (she smiled) Mbekezeli will be so happy .

Me : oh no that thing you carrying there is not my husband's thing . You better go and find the real father .

Noma : how dare you? You think am that woman who goes around sleeping?

Me : who knows? Looks can be deceiving but that's not my husband's thing.

Noma : I wonder what will he say knowing that you saying am not carrying his child. After I slept with him I never slept with anyone else again .

Me : the audacity (I chuckled rubbing my face.) you come to my house and tell me his wife that you slept with my husband?

**Noma : we slept together and I won't hide that because
am pregnant. He has to know
coz I know he has been yearning to have a child for a
long time now . I just want to make him happy Noxolo
and maybe we can be the child's mothers that would be
great (she basically said that her eyes glistening)**

**Me :so touching but that's not my husband's child (I
took a deep breath I was holding
myself back . I wanted to choke her to death. My
hands were even shaking under that table)**

Noma : you sound so certain that's it's not his child .

Me : because Mbekezeli is infertile. I found out today it's self (her eyes popped) so if you thought you were going to trap him with someone else's child you are incredibly insane .

Noma : oh (she managed to say that)

Me : take your fake self out of my house and don't ever contact my husband again . What you had is over . It was just a one night stand. (she stood up dusting her skirt)

Noma :world will think that you are the greatest lovely couple but do they know what happens behind the closed doors . Do they know you try by all means to cover your husband's dirty ways . Do they know how miserable your marriage is?

Me : that's non of your business Noma . Just get out !

Noma : am going to expose you for who you really are!

Me : wait how? (I folded my hands to my chest)

Noma : I have proof about your husband's misdeeds. Him confessing to me how much he wants to divorce you and the shady business that your father is doing (she played the audio of that dumbass husband telling her everything that's happening in our family)

Me : you can't do that because when I gave you money we signed a non disclosure agreement. Talk and

you will go to jail .

Noma : I have nothing to lose as long as your shady father gets caught for stealing millions in this country . (she turned and started cat walking to the door . I had to think fast to stop her and the knives in the drawer were my only option . I took the biggest knife and ran to the door where I quickly punched the code and the doors were locked. I pointed the knife at her) what are you doing?

Me : am sorry but I won't let you leak anything (I moved closer to her)

Noma : look we can talk about it (I am a doctor with a degree so I knew the vital point to stab . I just can't work because my father prefers us to be housewives)

Me : they is nothing we can talk about you threatened the peace of my family and I won't listen to you (she dropped her bag on the floor and pleaded)

Noma : look I will delete the audio . I won't tell anyone about anything but please don't hurt me .

Me : if anything comes to light my father is going to be disappointed. I don't want to carry the burden of seeing his empire crumble and fall because I decided to let you go . Am not ready to disapoint him and am definitely not ready to watch everything he has worked hard for go . Am sorry (I she cried as I moved closer to her .As I got closed she pushed me away and started running to the kitchen . I ran there and stabbed her in the back . I repeated the process until I let go and she dropped to the floor on her face and coughed)

I flipped her over as blood seeped out of the back knife wound and she looked at me still coughing.

Me : am sorry am so sorry Nomathemba . Please

forgive me I had to do it (I strangled her with my own hands and watched her fighting for her own life right under me . She stopped kicking and I looked at my hands and looked at her) Am sorry (I closed her eyes and nomatter how much I said sorry she was gone and there was no bringing her back to life)

There was no time to cry I gathered myself from the ground and went to my room where I took a two sheets. I went back and to the dead body and wrapped her with the sheets . I knew I wasn't going to carry her I took a wheelbarrow from the storeroom and put her there .

Musa :mommy what are you doing? (she came from behind me and I panicked. A lot of blood was on the

floor and Noma in the wheelbarrow)

Me : Umhh mommy is cleaning baby (I wiped my nose)

Musa : you look dirty (I didn't know when her driver came to drop her but this is a mess . I didn't want Musa to see all of this)

Me : yeah I know (I smiled nervously)

Musa :who is that? (she pointed at the wheelbarrow)

Me : Umhh do you want to help mommy with something? (she nodded happily) okay let's go (i first changed my clothes wheeled Noma to her car taking her bag and put her body in the boot . I got Inside her car wearing gloves and drove to a deserted place)

Musa : where are we going?

Me : we have arrived (I got off the car took and took her too . I opened the boot for the last time and watched if she was really dead . Again I took her phone from the bag with me)

Musa : what were we doing? (I carried her then walked a distance)

Me : it was a game. A friend of mine asked me to help her .

Musa : oh okay (she smiled sweetly)

Me : don't tell anyone about this right .

Musa : why?

Me : because it is a secret baby and I know you are good at keeping secrets . Will you do that for mommy?

Musa: yes I will (I smiled)

Me : then you going to get an ice cream after that? (she giggled loudly and I smiled)

Musa : I can have it when am going to sleep?

Me : now you pushing it (the Uber driver came and he took us back home . All the way I was looking at the back thinking maybe someone saw what I did . I deleted the audio from her phone and they were messages from her mother telling her how bad the situation is at their home . I felt like shit and really guilty because by the looks of it she is the breadwinner in her house.) what have I done? (I whispered all in the name of protecting the family am doing things I never thought I would do.) thank you (I paid the driver and took Musa to the house where I dished the ice cream and asked her to be in her room)

The blood all over the floor was kinda scary . I took the mop and moped it blood off the floor . All along I was holding back my tears

Sponsored

all in the name of protecting the family am doing things I never thought I would do.) thank you (I paid the driver and took Musa to the house where I dished the ice cream and asked her to be in her room)

The blood all over the floor was kinda scary . I took the mop and moped it blood off the floor . All along I was holding back my tears the guilt of cheating on my husband and the guilt of killing someone was raging havoc inside me .

I took her phone my bloody clothes and burnt the whole thing .I washed the knife and just looked at it. The memories just came in my mind she took her last breath right under me and I just sat on the cold floor and cried my eyes out . I sobbed looking at my hands .Am a monster am no different to Thiyela . Am just like him .

Mbeke : MaNzuza (he dropped his bag on the floor and came to me . I cried in his chest as he sat down with me) did I do something? (I ignored him and just sobbed) if it's about what I said in the morning am sorry about that I didn't mean it . (again I just kept quiet and cried. That got to him . Am not the type to cry no matter what but what I did today is weighing on my shoulders)

Me : am sorry...(he looked confused)

Mbeke : I should be the one apologising. I shouldn't have said all that . I was angry about work .Don't cry you scaring me Noxolo .

Me : I ...(he reached under the table and brought out the pregnancy test that belonged to that Noma)

Mbeke : you are pregnant? (the way he smiled looking really happy. Lies after lies . Secrets after secretes. What have I really turned to?)

Me : yeah yeah am pregnant (he hugged me smiling)

Mbeke : That had to be the reason you were crying because you don't cry . Hormones. (he looked at the pregnancy test) Thank you (I pulled a weak smile and he genuinely looked happy)

Me : Umhh (Musa came back with the bowl and for the first time Mbeke smiled at her. He actually carried her and she giggled non stop)

Mbeke : today we having take aways. Me and Musa here are going to get that .

Me : okay . I will bath while you are away (they smiled)

Mbeke : any cravings?

Me : no just bring anything.(I got up as they approached the door. I better be pregnant because all this is just getting out if hand)

Luthando's Pov

Principal : your children's grades are dropping every year Mrs Nkomo . We are getting worried because this is affecting us too as a school . Especially the younger one Sihle she is not concentrating she is always afraid and wets herself and Thabo comes with bruises he too is not concentrating and sleeps a lot at school.(I sat there listening to the principal who didn't look happy) at this point am thinking home schooling them is the best .

Me : I can't home school them ma'am but I assure you everything will get better.

Principal : I doubt because they are both behind schedule. Is everything okay at home?

Me : yes everything is okay ma'am but as you saying you don't want them in your school I will consider boarding school.

Principal : I didn't say so. There is hope for Thabo and the school need him because he is passionate about basketball.

Me : I hear you so I will consider taking Sihle to the boarding school (I smiled and after all boarding school is best for her.She doesn't have to see the things that is happening in our house)

Principal: thank you for coming (I stood up and shaked her hand)

Me : no problem. I will make sure they both get better . (I got out of the office and went to my car and this damn thing refused to start . I was late for a family meeting) come on (I pressed the steering wheel angrily)

"Need help?" a man in a school tracksuit came to my window. By the looks of it he is a teacher here.

Me : yeah (I got off the car and he opened the bonnet and started doing his thing)

"You are Thabo's mother? "

Me : yeah (I smiled)

"the resemblance is striking "he smiled working on the car

Me : and you are?

"Mongisi the basketball teacher. He was tall himself. Tall and buffy

Me : Thabo is passionate about that (I smiled fondly)

Mongisi : he is tall and he is good at it .

Me : too tall for a thirteen year old . He is taller than me and the his whole class .(I laughed and he joined

closing the car bonnet)

Mongisi : I know a teacher shouldn't have any favourites but he is one of my favourite.

Me : oh wow he would be so happy to know that (I started the car and it started) oh my God thank you . You are a life saviour.

Mongisi : am glad I could help ma'am.

Me : I think calling me Luthando will be okay since you introduced yourself as Mongisi.

Mongisi : Luthando (he said it right) I don't mean to pry but leave him . A man who loves you will never hit you

.

Me : excuse me?

Mongisi : you wearing a scarf around your neck and it hot outside. Your eye is red I know it didn't just happen .(I touched my neck quickly)Thabo told me everything (I panicked even my hands started shaking)

Me : he did? (my throat went dry and I couldn't stop swallowing nothing)

Mongisi : I noticed the way he was behaving so I asked him to share what's was happening . Don't worry I didn't tell anyone . I respect your privacy.

Me : I have to go (I drove off panicking . Am scared if people find out . It is going to be a mess)Chapter 7

Regrets and Secrets

Chapter seven

Hope's Pov

There was a deafening silence in the room . The whole family sitting on the couches except for Luthando who wasn't here yet . I don't even know why am here because am never invited to any of the meeting .

Thiyela : Owethu (she smiled looking up)bring me my whiskey .

Owethu : okay (she stood up and I rolled my eyes .

**Noxolo on the other side was definitely not here. Her
mind was somewhere else . Luthando came hurrying in
the lounge yeah hiding her
scars with clothes that only showed her face and legs)**

**Luthando : am sorry am late . My car broke down (she
sat down looking down)**

Thiyela :it's okay (Owethu came with his whiskey and he slowly poured into the glass while we all watched waiting patiently for him to talk)

Mom : thank you all for coming (she said In a low voice while smiling lightly. I don't get what she saw in a man like Thiyela . My mom is the most beautiful and kind hearted person. She is a person of a few words doesn't always speak her mind out and I think Thiyela took advantage of that . He used her quiet nature against her and made sure he taught us too how to be like her which is definitely not in our nature)

To be honest I take after Thiyela hot headed Owethu is arrogant and Noxolo is willing to go to any extent

to be perfect . There is no doubt we are his daughters and then the twins definitely take after mom they look the part too and act the part .

Thiyela : I would like to welcome every one of you . I have an announcement to make but before that Noxolo will like to say something (we all looked at our sister who was in her own bubble and am sure she didn't even hear what Thiyela said)

Mom : Angel (she put her hands on Noxolo's shoulder and she gasped loudly and swallowed looking around) are you okay? (she rubbed her face taking a deep breath)

Noxolo : am sorry it's just that am not feeling well (mom poured water for her smiling)

Mom : you will get used to it baby (she rubbed her shoulder)

**Noxolo : thank you ...What was the question again?
(she took a sip of the water her hands slightly shaking)**

Mom : your dad said you have an announcement (she nodded repeatedly gulping down the remaining water)

**Noxolo : am pregnant (we all smiled in the room .
That's why she is so all over the place . Me personally
am happy for her . I know how much she loves children
and the fact that she is taking care of my child who I
know adores her a lot)**

Us : congratulations (she smiled)

Noxolo:thank you .

Owethu : at last wow (that stinky attitude I hate . I just can't wait for the day Thiyela shows her his truest colours)

Thiyela : since that is out of the way . Hope (I looked at him my heart pounding)

Me : baba..

Thiyela :I had a talk with Ben Ndebele he seems Interested in knowing more about you and I have been considering the idea of you becoming his second wife.

Me : No no no! Thiyela (I stood up) am not doing this with you . Am not going to be anyone's wife .

Thiyela : sit down (I continued to stand up) Kamili !! (that voice made me sit down quickly) Why don't

you ever listen!!

Me : because you never ever listen to me . When have you ever taken my side? When I told you about your friend doing things to me did you believe me? did you listen?

Mom : which friend Hope?

Me : Do you remember that teacher who used to home school me and was great friends with your husband ? (she nodded) Ask your husband what he

did to me .

Mom : baba? (Thiyela gulped down his whiskey)

Thiyela : this is not the time to talk about all this mama ..

Me : when is the right time? Huh?

Owethu : Hope please don't stress dad ...

**Me : Oh shut up! fucken keep your mouth shut Owethu .
I always tell you to talk to me with respect.**

**Mom : both of you shut up (we went quiet) what
happened Hope? (dad gave me his look that made my
guts go cold)**

Thiyela : this is not the time to talk about this . We will discuss this later mama . Right Kamili?

Me : yeah (I said In a low voice looking down)

Thiyela : as I was saying here Ndebele wants you to be his second wife .

Me : but I don't want to get married .

Thiyela : that's not your call to make Hope . I have decided to do so .

Owethu : to be honest Hope I think dad is doing you a great favour. You live in a not so good apartment you have no stability in your life and he is actually striking a deal with a rich men . It's not like Ben wants something from you he is rich

Sponsored

he is rich he has children all he wants is for you to be there for him .

Thiyela : and he has a media company Hope if we agree to this marriage we can control what's they write about us . For once am asking you something please do it for me ngiyak'cela ngane yami (I looked at him begging me but I don't want to do all this)

Me : Thiyela I can't get married my life is a mess at the moment.

Thiyela : sleep on it . Just think about the people you love sisi . Do you want to see them again? (is he threatening me?)

Me : baba? (he stood up and left the room . I looked down exhaling loudly. I knew this thing will happen but an older man?)

Mom : am sorry about all this . I will talk to him .

Me : as if he will listen to you? (I nodded at she smiled ignoring my question)

Mom : all of you are sleeping here tonight. It's too late to drive right now . You know your rooms.

Luthando : Ma I need to go . I can't let my children sleep alone (she clutched on her bag)

**Mom : they are not alone . Sbusiso will be with them
(she stood up)**

Luthando : I want my children next to me Ma please.

Mom : Luthando...

Luthando: please they need me there with them .

Mom : I wanted all of you girls to sleep here today . So that tommorow we can have breakfast together . Tell Sbusiso to bring them here .

Luthando :can you talk to him? for me tell him I want my children.

**Mom : Fine I will give him a call .You girls have a
goodnight .**

**Luthando : thank you (Mom walked to her room and it
was just us left)**

Noxolo : I have a headache I need to sleep for bit .

Me : wait how is Musa?

Noxolo : she is doing okay . She is at a sleepover today so don't worry about her (she too stood up and left us)

Owethu : I have a shoot Tommorrow so goodnight . It was lovely seeing you all . (she was really sleepy she just couldn't stop yawning)

Me : Goodnight (I smiled and she smiled too . Well at least sometimes we get along very well . Again it was just me and Luthando) are you okay?

Luthando :am surviving (I laughed softly at her) what's funny?

Me : I remember the last time I visited Lindelwa she said she is surviving too (she smiled) Lindelwa misses you .

Luthando : I miss her too . She is that one person I can talk to and I know I won't get judged (she said fondly rubbing her hands together)

Me : why don't you visit her?

Luthando : visit her and say what? It's been three years since she has been in that jail and I have never been there to see her .

Me : she would love it though if you go and meet her even once . That's your soulmate (she laughed)

Luthando : When last did you see her (I swallowed hard drinking the)

Me : been a while . Last time I went there things didn't go as planned (she nodded looking at her phone)

Luthando : I hope there will be here soon (she tapped her foot on the floor countlesly) About the

marriage I think you should accept it .

Me : what?

Luthando :hear me out (I looked at her) Dad will do anything to make you agree to this marriage . Trust me I have been there and the person I wanted to run away with suddenly got into an accident (I gasped closing my mouth with my hand)

Me : you wanted to run away?

Luthando : yes but how can one do that with chains around her neck? (she was really sad)

Me : and why should I get married?

Luthando : this man we are talking about is old and can never be controlled by Thiyela unlike Sbusiso . He is your one chance to break away from his clutches. He will give you that protection from your own father and

Thiyela will never again have a say in your life . Don't you want that?

Me : I don't know Luthando.

Luthando : This is like starting a new life for you and for Musa . It's time Musa gets to know who her mother is Hope . You can go back to school have a job and be the Hope you always wanted to be . Don't be like me don't be stupid and agree to everything that man says . Put your conditions first .

Me : I should go to rehab first .

**Luthando : yes do that . Just think about what I just said .
This is your chance of getting freedom.**

**Me : what about you ? You can't keep this secret of
Sbue abusing you from mom (she removed the scarf
around her neck and there were bruises there)**

**Luthando : chains that dad has on me are too tight . I
can't run or I will die . I don't my children to grow up**

without a mother.

Me : when the time is right everything is going to be alright and I think you are right. Thiyela will make my life hard if I don't accept it and I can start a new life with this man and get to know my daughter.

Luthando : but you need go to a rehab first .

Me : I have been thinking about that (I smiled and she smiled too)

Luthando : what did dad's friend did to you ? (my heart started racing and her phone beeped) Am sorry can we chat later Sbusiso Is outside (she smiled and the front door opened . Thabo the tall one came In with Sihle who was clutching on her doll) you here (she hugged her children and they smiled) thank you for bringing them

Sbue : your mother insisted but am happy they are here (he planted a kiss on her lips) I won't be staying . Hope! (he smiled and I just stared at him)

Me : Sballi ..

Sbue : it was nice to see you . Stay well and you too babe (again he kissed her and then waved going outside).

Luthando : are you okay did he do anything to you ? (she patted Thabo everywhere and touched his face . Sihle was busy yawning. Thabo looked at me not willing to talk) It's fine she knows everything just like you told your a basketball teacher .

Thabo : am sorry I didn't mean to .

Luthando : no it's okay. Did he do anything to you ?

Thabo : no mom today he is in a good mood (Lindelwa hugged them crying)

Luthando : I would definitely hate myself when anything happens to both of you . I will try to make it better for all of us . You guys are going to be living with your grandparents for a while now right .

Thabo : okay .

Luthando : and am going to take Sihle to a boarding until I sought out our lives right . I promise you won't seeing your father for some time now . I will try to protect you (Thabo hugged her . Lovely boy making me think of my baby Musa . We don't even have that connection)

Sihle : am hungry (Luthando smiled)

Luthando : let me make you some food .

Me : we will talk Tommorow (I hugged her and the kids too) Let me talk to the parents

Luthando: let's go (they walked to the kitchen and i went and knocked at my parents's door)

Mom : Hope? is everything okay?

Me : I need to talk to dad (she opened the door for me and Thiyela was sitting on the bed reading a newspaper)

Thiyela : you want to talk? (I sat in the couch far side from him)

Me : yes it's about Ben I can be his wife (I saw him smiling) but I need to know him more without rushing into marrying him and I need to go to the rehab first .

Thiyela : he doesn't know that you are doing drugs.

Me : then he has to know . I will tell him (he looked uncomfortable but there is no starting a new life without making sure your partner knows your past)

Thiyela: okay that will be done .Is that all?

Me: I want Musa to be staying with me .

Thiyela : that won't be possible. You starting a new life with him . So that won't happen.

Me : He too has children and a wife too . All I want is to have my child to besides me . If I don't get that then am not going to get married (he chuckled and my mom moved closer to him and they communicated with their eyes)

Thiyela : okay that can be arranged too (I smiled) when are you planning to go to the rehab?

Me : Next week and am going to stay there for three months .

Thiyela : okay (he took his eyes off me and that was it . I can be hot headed too. I went to my room which was quite clean .My phone rang and it was an unknown number.)

Me : hello?

Ben : mkami (I smiled a bit and we talked for some time. He sounded really happy well maybe I am happy too)

Chapter 8

Regrets and Secrets

Chapter eight

Owethu Pov

Am definitely not a morning person . I had breakfast with my eyes closed and i even took a shower like that . If it wasn't for this shoot i would have definitely missed some classes and slept all day .

I decided to wear my glasses today . My eyes are so painful and I couldn't see without putting the glasses on .

Emily :babe (she hugged me as I got out of my car) one of the days?

Me : you have no idea . I just want to roll my bed and just sleep the day off .

Emily : I know right (she said walking besides) My period cramps are giving me a hard time .(I stopped walking and looked at her)

Me : girl what are you doing here? shouldn't you be at home babe . Coz I know how your period cramps tend to get (she just smiled)

Emily : well I couldn't miss school you know. Unlike all of you guys am on scholarship I have already missed school the whole last week and if I miss again this week they going to do something . You know my cramps takes like days to get better.

Me : my dad is the one sponsoring your scholarship babe. He has to understand go home rest I will bring you some medication and what are you craving for?

Emily : chocolate (I smiled at her)

Me : you going to get fat I tell you . I will see you later .(I hugged her)

Emily : thank you babe

Me : no problem (she went back to the school gate and I saw her leaving . I then went to the room where the last photoshoot was held .I thank God it is my last day today and I won't have to keep on coming here over and over again)

Tina : are you okay? (she asked as I kept rubbing my eyes)

Me : my eyes are not that good Tina . I can't see well without my glasses today .

Aiden : have you visited the doctor?

Me : no I will be fine (I went on the other side and got into the dress code . Well we did a few photos as I posed like I was asked to by Aiden)

**Tina : that's a wrap up thank you everyone for showing up and it was great working with all of you (I went to the side were everyone was looking at the photos)
Thank you Owethu for being my model . I had posted the previous pictures on Instagram and it got lot of likes.**

Aiden : she is an influencer after all she is bound to have followers that loves your work (they were making me blush now)

Me : I love your work too.

Tina : is there any picture you liked? (I scrolled down the pictures of mine in different outfits and that one picture Aiden took while I was smiling)

Me : I want this one Tina (I clicked on it)

Tina : okay I will send to you ..Thank you again guys for helping me out even though I wasn't paying but I promise the moment my clothes start selling am going to pay all of you .

Me : no need to pay me am glad I could just help (I hugged her and we were done just like that. I didn't want to do any classes today am going to catch up online)

Aiden : Happiness! (I turned looking at her and she smiled jogging to me) hey

Me : hey (I said weirdly) did I forget something?

Aiden : oh no you didn't I just wanted to check if you are okay? (I smiled lightly)

Me : am okay . I need to pass by the shops and buy a few things for Emily she is cramping bad .(I unlocked my car tossing my bag at the back . I don't even know why I was talking to her from the beginning . Am not in the mood to get into dad's bad books)

Aiden : I was wondering if I can drive you (I looked at her blankly) I mean since you were complaining about your eyes I can help you around.

Me : I can manage thank you though (I got Inside the car and she came to the window too close that I could smell that wonderful scent from her. She opened the door of my car)

Aiden : move to the other seat

Me : excuse you (I looked at her my mouth slightly opened)

Aiden :I said move to the other side (I moved to the other seat and she got into the driver's seat buckled the seat belt and smiled at me) Which store? (I put the direction on the GPS and she started driving) I hope am not intruding (she scoffed)

Me : really now? (I rolled my eyes to the side as she drove .) Tell me about you ?

**Aiden : Aiden Johnson white dad and black mom
 biracial . Grew up with some siblings who
are doing their own life in some place . Am a
photographer and am pursuing a career in that .Well
that's all (she took a turn really concentrated on the
road) and another thing am 23 .**

**Me : interesting ...are you single? (that question
slipped out of my mouth and she looked at me for a
second and chuckled)**

Aiden : why you asking?

Me : well (I sat up straight) my friend Ntsiki has a huge crush on you (I cleared my throat and she foamed an O nodding) so am just asking on her behalf .

Aiden : well currently am single .

Me : okay (the car stopped and we arrived at the shops. I specifically bought a lot of chocolates for her and some pads and painkillers. I know she is going to be really happy to have all of this)

We again drove off to Emily's apartment .

Me : you can stay here (I opened the door and went and countlesly knocked on the door which she never opened . I opened myself as soon as I approached the her bedroom door I heard moan and groans coming from there .)

Emily : Yees daddy (she moaned loudly I think the guy hitting a g spot . I even didn't know she has a

boyfriend . I really didn't expect that at all)

**Me : Emily! (I knocked blushing crazy and they stopped)
I just passed by to bring you your stuff .**

Emily :ummhh Owethu (she said the door closed)

**Me : no continue am just going (she opened the door a
sheet wrapped around her)**

Emily : am sorry (she giggled closing the door and we went to her lounge)

Me : Girl you didn't tell me you have a boyfriend (I looked at the red roses on the table and some chocolates)

Emily : I was going tell you soon . You will meet him (she blushed)

Me : I heard how much you been moaning . Let me get going before he loses his boner . Am going to leave the pads since you already have the chocolate (I really wanted to see who the guy was .Coz wow)

Emily :you going to eat all this ?

Me : no am going to share with someone . Now go (I pushed her away and she giggled going.) Bye babe .

Emily : bye (she blew a kiss and I waved going out . I found Aiden in the car playing some cool hip hop music)

Me : here (I gave her the bag with chocolates as I opened one)

Aiden : your friend?

Me : she is fine . We can go now . Drive to your place?

Aiden : oh yeah (again she started the car going to her apartment or house I don't know) so tell me about yourself?

Me : what don't you know? Everything is right there on google (I couldn't stop thinking about Emily's boyfriend

Sponsored

I don't know if Ntsiki knows about him at all . This should be interesting)

Aiden : a lot actually . Tell me what is like to be a daughter of a well respected rich family? (I thought hard nibbling on my chocolate)

Me : comes with pressure of being perfect and one can't afford to make any mistakes . Sometimes it is tiring because I can't go out wearing rags . I need to look the part . (I took a deep breath looking outside . The sun was now really hot)

Aiden : do you sometimes wish you were born in an average incoming earning home?

Me : maybe but I really don't think I would have managed to live that life. Am expensive. (she smiled nodding)

Aiden : you would have managed trust me .(I just ignored her . Maybe I wish my dad wasn't so strict with us .We drove in silence and my Lord the place she was staying at was so loud) My Roomate is a party animal am sure he is hosting a party now .

Me : it's afternoon for crying out loud. So they party ? (I rolled my eyes and she laughed)

Aiden : lets go inside (my eyes popped)

Me : no! (I pouted) what will people say seeing me with people like you?

Aiden : people like me? (she sounded hurt) people like me what do you mean?

Me : umhmm I didn't mean to say it like that?

Aiden : you could have just said a proper no . Trust me I would have let you go but...

**Me : I will come in to the party but I won't stay long
(she gave me a blank stare) okay am sorry I was
wrong to talk like that but it really wasn't my
intention.**

**Aiden : come on (I opened the door happily and she
smiled at me)**

Me : will my car be safe? (she stared at me) and sorry (I coughed following her in into a room full of drunk people who I didn't know at all. To them I was the only wearing heels and all that stuff . Kinda uncomfortable)

Aiden : a drink (surely their punch wasn't going to match my standard)

Me : white wine please! (I said loudly to her ear and she laughed going God knows where. I squeezed my way out of this full crowd where people were dancing and found an empty spot by their kitchen. The apartment was okay really but not a place I see myself staying. There were dirty dishes in the sink and as I looked around there wasn't any dishwasher machine . Lord I

can't afford to chip my nails . I waited for Aiden for like 15 minutes just busy looking around her kitchen . I should ask one of the maids to clean this place up)

Aiden : there you are (she entered the kitchen with a big coconut that had a straw on top) here you go .

Me : white wine? (I took the coconut from her)

Aiden:we can't afford expensive wine . So I made you a cocktail (I was hesitant) try it (I pulled with a straw and it was actually tasty) is it nice?

Me : well it is not bad (she laughed and we chatted while I drank. I think I totally lost track of time while enjoying myself with Aiden)

Aiden : are you in relationship? (I could feel my head getting light. I was really drunk)

Me : never been in one all my life (I burped)

Aiden : have you ever kissed a guy ?

**Me : maybe once or twice but I would like to kiss you
(she paused for a moment and I stood up and
crashed my lips on her . Our lips collided and our
tongues twirled. This felt right it felt
like I was seriously meant to do all this . I broke the
kiss looked at her and just smiled caressing her
cheeks . Again I kissed her I kept on
wanting more from her until she broke the kiss this
time)**

Aiden : Happiness you are drunk . (she gathered the cups

from the table and put them in the sink)

Me : no am not (she chuckled as I burped loudly)

Aiden : you probably won't remember what happened here . Let's get you in bed (she took my hand as we went to the crowd again)

Me :Let's party!!! (I moved my body to the music being played .If I was sober I would have been definitely embarrassed to see myself doing that)

Aiden : Happiness (she dragged me but I refused)

Me : don't be boring! (I took a cup of beer next to the speaker and drank it all)

Aiden : let's go ..

Me : one more drink (I again drank another beer fast while laughing at nothing .She put my arm on her shoulders and helped me to I assume her room. She gently put me on the bed removed my shoes and some jewellery I was wearing . She straightened my legs and just like that I was under the sheets in a comfortable bed.)

Aiden : you going to have a massive headache when you wake up tomorrow (she whispered brushing my head . I touched her hand and she looked at me)

Me : you asked me if I wish to be born in a different

family? (she nodded) Am split between believing whether my father is selling his daughters or giving them a better future . Do you think he is a good person?

Aiden : I don't know (she answered honestly)

Me : I wish I knew too (I yawnedmy head became light and that was time out for me)

***Chapter 9**

Regrets and Secrets

Chapter nine

Owethu's Pov

I opened my eyes which were really heavy and I wasn't familiar with my surroundings. My head was so heavy . I probably drank more than I can handle yesterday .

Aiden : you are awake? (she entered the room with some food I still remember what I did yesterday and am embarrassed. I took my phone in my bag and I had a lot of missed calls from my dad . He must be really fuming)

Me : I need to go (I tried to stand up but my head wasn't hearing non of it)

Aiden : you need to eat first then you can go .

Me : no my dad must be worried.I have never slept out so this is like a forbidden thing to do (I wore my glasses)

Aiden : no relax . I specifically asked Miss Tina to cover up for you .

Me : huh?

Aiden : I asked her to tell your father that you will be spending a night at her place. So eat drink the painkillers bath and then you can go home (I took the plate it was bacon scrambled eggs and toast .)

Me : thank you (I ate in silence and she was staring. At some point I almost choked on the food she gave

me)

Aiden : do you remember what happened yesterday? (I stopped chewing and looked at her)

Me : yeah I do (I said coldly and we became quiet again . Until I finished eating and drinking the pills. I actually felt better after all that)

Aiden : let me show you the bathroom (I nodded following her and in the lounge we found her roommate cleaning around) Mduzuzi (she waved

and the Roomate stopped us)

Mdu : hello (he said to me smiling)

Me : hie (they both gave each other that look and I read between the lines) nothing is happening between (I faked a smile and we continued to the bathroom where I took a really long hot bath . I felt absolutely amazing)

Mdu : here we pay for electricity and am sure the bill just went up because you took years in there (he was now mopping the floor and looked clean better than yesterday)

Me : I will make sure to leave some money for you to buy the electricity I wasted . (I smiled going to the other room where I changed into Aiden's clothes a white baseball shirt and those summer shorts and some sneakers am glad we wear the same size . I looked like a tomboy too but not that much) am done (I walked to her and she smiled at me)

Aiden : you look great (I rolled my eyes smiling)

Me : hear is the electricity bill (I put three R200 notes on the table) Mduzi thank you . (he took the money and looked at me)

Mdu : who are you? (he looked at the money and then at me)

Me : bye thank you for the hospitality (Aiden accompanied me to my car which was actually still outside safe) Look am going to get one thing clear between us . Whatever happened yesterday was a really big mistake. I was definitely not supposed to do all that that's not me am not gay or bisexual or whatever you want to name it . Am straight and am

attracted to men . Yesterday I was drunk and I wasn't thinking straight so I hope you understand what happened there will never happen again .

Aiden : yeah I understand you .

Me : this is the last time I want to see you . Anytime we meet somewhere let's just pretend like we are strangers. I think that's the best option.

Aiden: okay cool (I exhaled opening my car and just drove off without looking back . Arriving home I found my worst nightmare. My dad sitting on my bed waiting for me)

Me : daddy (I nervously smiled at him)

Thiyela : since when do you sleep out? (I kept quiet playing with my fingers) Happiness?

Me : yesterday I lost track of time dad . After the shoot we went to celebrate at Tina's house and I ended up sleeping there .

Thiyela : why didn't you inform me ? I had to hear from your tutor that you spending time at her house?

Me : my phone..Umhh I couldn't find it so that's why (he nodded looking at me from head to toe)

Thiyela : where you really at her place Owethu?

Me : yes (I nodded repeatedly)

Thiyela: what's with the clothes?

Me : her son gave me these . I couldn't wear the ones I was wearing yesterday (he nodded standing up)

Thiyela : I hope you telling me the truth because of all my girls I trust you more .

Me : am telling the truth daddy .

Thiyela : okay . Remove those clothes there don't look good on you. You are a lady so don't wear things that are not for you (I nodded and he went out of the room . I locked the door taking a deep breath. This is what I hate lying to my dad .I removed Aiden's clothes and got in my summer dress)

Hope's Pov

This time around I made sure I wasn't drunk or even high when am meeting Lindelwa . I don't know if she is going to be happy with me coz the last time I was here things were really sour . I bought her some snacks and toiletries that will last for at least three months since am not going to be here .

She came in handcuffs and I smiled as she sat down and the policewoman uncuffed her . She looked a lot better than last time clean face and flawless skin . Even her hair tied in a neat representable bun .

Lindelwa : Hope (she wasn't over the drug issue I see)

Me : hey you look beautiful.

Lindelwa : thank you

Sponsored

you don't look bad yourself. (I nodded)

Me : am not high (I felt the need to explain to her and she nodded) how are you ?

Lindelwa : am surviving Hope . That's what you have to do here . You ?

Me : am good (I smiled at her . She sniffed touching her nose)

Lindelwa : what are you doing here?

Me : Umhh I came to see you (she wasn't really convinced)

Lindelwa : I saw the newspaper where your family was hosting an event for gender based violence (she scoffed) I see that you joined arms with them.

Me : you know it was mandatory for me to go right?

Lindelwa : you could have said no Hope. Stop giving Thiyela a reason to control you sisi. Please try your best to live your own life without him .(I nodded nervously rubbing my thighs together)

Me : am actually getting married (she froze looking at me) .

Lindelwa : did Thiyela arrange that?

Me : sort of . I met the man at the event (I couldn't read

her facial expressions. There were just blank)

Lindelwa : Who is the man?

Me : Ben Ndebele (she thought hard I know the name is familiar to her)

Lindelwa : Ben? ...Wait no wait wait Hope that person is married and is old Hope. He has children who are at your age . No!

Me : Listen I know all that but he is my ticket to being independent . I can start a new life...

Lindelwa : start a new life how!! Hope do you ever think about the sacrifices I made for you!! Is there a time you consider me while making those fucked decisions? (her eyes formed tears)

**Me : Lindelwa I think about you in every decision I make
. Am grateful .**

**Lindelwa : No Hope you not you not showing it (tears
rolled down her cheeks) you don't think about me .**

Me : Lindelwa ...(I said her name and watched her crying)

Lindelwa : all I want is what best for you each and every time because I know what you been through but you Hope you always run after trouble every time . Can't you see am trying to protect you?

Me : am doing my best . This man Ben showed me love in just days of which dad has never showed. He cares about me about my likes and always makes sure am always comfortable around him . Am going to a rehab Lindelwa.

Lindelwa : you should have went a long time ago and not because this Ben wants to marry you .

Me : he is helping me gather my life together . After our marriage am going back to school and am going to build a relationship with Musa (she kept quiet) Lindelwa am going to get you out of here . I promise because we both know you didn't do all this . (she wiped her tears)

Lindelwa : maybe it's time I switch off my emotions because people I love keep on hurting me and they don't consider how I feel and overlook my sacrifices. The last person I expected to do that was you .I was hoping you stand up for yourself and be the Hope you wanted . Am done protecting family and mostly am done being a Mtshazi .

Me : what do you mean?

Lindelwa : Mtshazi family only hurt me and I think it's time I join the other family . Am going to be a Nongoloza's seed maybe just maybe this family will actually have my back .

Me : Lindelwa that's a gang you can't join that! there is no turning back . (she looked at me blankly)

Lindelwa : at least there is loyalty. Coming here was the best choice yes it broke but it broke me just to make me stronger. Like a phoniex I rose from the ashes and am

my own woman receiving no orders from anyone.

Me : you don't know what you talking about gangs are dangerous.

Lindelwa : I know that but not dangerous than your father . Thank you for coming Hope and I wish you a happy married life .

Me : am going to get you out of here and thats my promise.

Lindelwa : am okay here (she stood up and the guard took her) Thank you for coming. I love you .

Me. I love you too Lindelwa (I watched her being taken away . She should get out of here soon . These gangs are going to get her killed)

I went outside finding Ben's car . He is sweet kind hearted and is actually so caring.

Me : hie (I gave him a hug. Well he may be older in age but physic way he looks a bit young and has those big muscles)

Ben : what are you doing here?

Me : how did you know I was here?

Ben : I have my ways (he smiled putting both his hands in his chino pants)

Me : I was here to see a friend and after this am off to the rehab .

Ben : I can take you there

Me : and your wife?

Ben : what about her? (I scratched my neck looking at him) Don't worry about Cebisile she knew this was coming (he opened the car door for me and jogged to the other side)

Me : I think she made it clear on that day we met that she doesn't like me at all.

Ben : it's all about what I see in you (I smiled) I like you .

Me : I see (he drove and we talked here and there)

Ben : how did you end up taking any drugs ?

Me : a lot of things happened in my life Ben. I became pregnant with an unwanted child . I gave birth depression hit hard and I turned to drugs . Which is just an illusion of the best time but once the

adrenaline fades reality hits hard . (telling him about Clara and that teacher will make him think am crazy so I kept it to myself)

Ben : am here now . I will protect you (he touching my hand and i smiled. Maybe protect and assurance that I will be always safe Is what I always wanted from Thiyela. I don't know but maybe I wouldn't have turned out this way)

Me : thank you (he smiled. I might be happy I don't know . We arrived at my apartment and he kept looking around. It is not in its best conditions)

Ben : you live here?

Me : yeah (I packed my bags and we went to his at where he drove me to the rehab centre . I checked in my room which was beautiful I must say . It was facing the sea side and a breath of fresh air) this place is beautiful (I sat on the bed)

Ben : I specifically asked then to give you the biggest room . I hope you love it and will feel comfortable (I smiled standing up and going to hug him)

Me : thank you (he wrapped his arms around me and kissed my forehead. He smelled really great)

Ben : recover soon . I can't wait to marry you (he rubbed my back)

Me : I will (I broke the hug and he cupped my face and gave me the most passionate kiss . Well he is the second man to ever do that at least with him am not being forced am just free)

**Ben : I will come to visit you whenever I can right? (I
nodded smiling at him .)**

**Me : this place looks big I would like a roommate so I
can't be bored.**

Ben : that can be arranged .

Me : thank you (his phone rang and he mouthed bye answering it)

Ben : Benson Ndebele speaking (he closed the door behind him and I took a booklet on the bed letting me know about everyday's programs . Not bad even their menu wasn't that bad . Am going to like it here. Oh another thing no phones allowed which is good coz I really don't have anyone to talk to .

to be continuedChapter 10

Regrets and Secrets

Chapter ten

Hope's Pov

"Hey" a white woman came . She looked sick her hair thin I could see her bones poking out of her skin . She was really thin . One would say she was a walking skeleton.

Me : hey (I walked to her as she put her bags on the bed) Am Hope .

"Trisha" she shaked my hand .

Me : nice to know you Trisha (I smiled at her)

Trisha : The feeling is mutual this is a big room (she sat on the bed and I sat next to her)

Me : I know right (she nodded) what are you here for?

Trisha : eating disorder and alcohol abuse . I have a hard time eating and I drink a lot which are two deadly combinations . Just got out of the hospital into the rehab .

Me : wow (she was so open with me) what do you think caused that?

Trisha : well I was a model . You know the stereotype that a model should be slim and all that stuff got to me . Well it was depressing I didn't eat a lot like impressing people I was alone I felt like I had to prove myself to everyone make everyone love me but I don't think they actually did love me yes when we were together it was all fun and games but when I got back to my apartment I was lonely I turned into alcohol .(she was smiling all along)

Me : am sorry (I rubbed her back)

Trisha : am here to start a new life gain some flesh and quit alcohol. It was really good to talk to you (I smiled at her) what are you here for ?

Me : drug abuse . Having a child when I was just a teenager got me depressed so I turned into drugs cocaine to be specific

Trisha : we can be each other's strength I will encourage you to change and you will do the same.

De

**al
?**

Me : deal (we shaked hands laughing out loud)

Trisha : I love you hair by the way (I had short hair in a bright pink tint and am more of a denim pants person. Just a simple t shirt and denim pants will do . Another thing sneakers are my things . I will die than wear heels 24/7 . That's for Owethu she just slays in heels and dresses . Noxolo on the other side is more of those old days makoti she wears a doek long elegant dresses and sandals . Well Lindelwa had her own designer she wore anything designed by her same as Luthando it's just that she changed and went to hiding her skin)

Me : thank you (I touched my head . I wish I could have said the same for her but her hair was a mess shame)

Trisha : I think we going to get along very well

Me : I think so too (I helped her unpack a few clothes then got a phone call from Ben)

Three months later

Luthando's Pov

I touched Sihle's forehead which was hot . She been sick since morning and am getting worried.

At first I thought maybe it was just fever so I gave her some painkillers but it just became worse.

Me : open your mouth (she did as instructed and I put a thermometer inside and removed it . Her

temperature was so high. She had to come back home from boarding school because she had been complaining about stomachache)

Sihle : am hungry (she said in a low voice . She can't even keep food down her throat she just vomits the whole thing)

Me : okay baby open your mouth (I made soft porridge for her

Sponsored

same as Luthando it's just that she changed and went to hiding her skin)

Me : thank you (I touched my head . I wish I could have said the same for her but her hair was a mess shame)

Trisha : I think we going to get along very well

Me : I think so too (I helped her unpack a few clothes then got a phone call from Ben)

Three months later

Luthando's Pov

I touched Sihle's forehead which was hot . She been sick since morning and am getting worried.

At first I thought maybe it was just fever so I gave her some painkillers but it just became worse.

Me : open your mouth (she did as instructed and I put a thermometer inside and removed it . Her temperature was so high. She had to come back home from boarding school because she had been complaining about stomachache)

Sihle : am hungry (she said in a low voice . She can't even keep food down her throat she just vomits the whole thing)

Me : okay baby open your mouth (I made soft porridge for her she had a couple of spoons and vomited the whole thing on her clothes. I just started crying I didn't know what to do Sbu hasn't been answering my call . I cleaned her up and changed her clothes. My hands were shaking while I was doing all that . The thought of something happening to her just scared me I won't lie) let me call your father

(his phone rang unanswered) Sbu please call me back when you get this message Sihle is sick she needs hospital and I need you please .

I stayed there for like thirty minutes waiting for him to call back of which he didn't . I dialled Thabo's number. I hate being a burden to my child he has taken the responsibility of being a father and my protector in this family which is too much.

Thabo : hello Ma (he answered patting loudly)

Me : Thabo Sihle (I just wailed and he moved to a quiet place)

Thabo : okay Ma calm down . Tell me what's happening?

(I nodded as if he can see me)

Me : Sihle is sick she has a high fever she keeps complaining about her stomach and when I feed her something she vomits the whole thing (I wailed on the phone sitting next to my child as I rubbed her burning forehead .) I even gave her some painkillers and she keeps on getting worse .

Thabo : okay Ma stop crying you will make Sihle sad even more . Am coming with teacher Mongisi he is here with me Stop crying . Am coming okay?

Me : okay (I wiped my tears as he disconnected the call . I again tried to call Sbusiso of which he didn't answer . I wish Lindelwa was here I wish to talk to her about everything but then say what? I left her when she needed me the most. I changed into a long sleeves shirt and track pants)

Thabo : Ma! (he shouted coming to the room and found me ready) Teacher Mongisi is outside let's go (he picked Sihle and I followed behind carrying her bag).

Mongisi : why didn't you take her to the hospital? (he opened the door and the three of us entered at the back seat and he was alone in the front seat)

Me : Sbusiso has all the credit cards (I said embarrassed . I hate the fact that am not independent and I rely on him with everything)

Mongisi : okay (he started the car and drove us to a private hospital . I looked at my kids and wondered why I bought them to this cruel world knowing well my life was hard as it is? Maybe I should have aborted them so they wouldn't experience all this . Maybe I should have tied my fallopian tubes so they wouldn't come to this world . I actually blame myself from that is happening to them)

Thabo : don't cry she will be fine (he rubbed my back as the doctor was examining Sihle)

Doctor: you said she was complaining about what? (I explained to him and he continued to check her using his machines and equipments) looks like her small intestines are tied together (my heart pounded rapidly. I would have fainted if it wasn't for Thabo who made sure I was okay)

Me : oh my God is it dangerous?

Doctor : nothing a surgery won't reverse . I can start the process in about ten minutes. She has to go to the theatre for preparation. (she is so young and already she has to go under a knife?)

Me : what caused it?

Doctor : these things can happen Mrs Nkomo but worry not I can help her . All you need to do is to pay . Do you have a medical aid?

Me : Ummm my husband is not here yet so ..

**Mongisi : am going to cover the expenses (the doctor
nodded going outside)**

**Me : thank you. I will return your money (he just kept
quiet and i kissed Sihle's hand) you going to be okay
right (she noded weakly . The preparation was done
and she was taken to the theatre.)**

**Mongisi : Thabo go and buy some coffee I think we
going to be here for a while now. (Thabo took the**

money and went ahead. It was just the two of us now)

Me : You can go Mongisi. You have already done much for us (he came and sat besides me . I noticed a wedding band on him)

**Mongisi : I can stay (I nodded and couldn't stop tapping my feet on the ground) She is going to be okay
Luthando (tears streamed down my face and he gave me a side hug as I cried on him . There is no way am prepared to lose my child . Never)**

Sbusiso : Queen? (he came out of nowhere and looked at Mongisi. I quickly got out of his grip and wiped my tears .) Are you okay? (he kneeled In front of me)

Me : no Sihle is getting operated . (he wiped my tears and kissed my hand)

Sbusiso : am sorry for not picking up your calls I was busy at work . (he kissed my hand. I know he is acting but am glad he is here) Am here now right? (I nodded and he looked at Mongisi)

Me : he is Thabo's teacher .. Mongisi (they fist bumped)

Sbusiso : thank you for bringing them.

Mongisi : my pleasure (he said calmly)

Sbusiso : now that am here . You can go I guess your family is waiting for you (he pointed at the ring and Mongisi chuckled .)

Mongisi : well wife is no more but you right my mother must be expecting me (he smiled putting his hands Inside his jeans . I just smelt jealousy from Sbusiso) Luthando...

Sbusiso : Mrs Nkomo to you (he sat besides me. Claiming his space)

Mongisi: Mrs Nkomo please do update me and tell Thabo to stay strong .

Me : okay and thank you again .(he nodded and just went away) he paid for the expenses .

Sbu : I will pay him back. (we just sat there in silence and Thabo came with the coffee. He looked really surprised to see Sbu because he just came to my side . I know he is so scared of him . He gave me the coffee and I passed the cup that was meant for Mongisi to Sbusiso) thank you (he took a sip and I rested my head on Thabo's shoulder . He is definitely my pillar of strength. We waited for the surgery to end)

Doctor : the surgery was a success and the girl is out of danger (I smiled folded my hands and thanked the Lord and the doctors for doing their best)

Me : can we see her? (he led us to the room where my baby was . I didn't bother telling my family that Sihle is in the hospital . They don't care so why should I ?) hey baby? (she was still sleeping high on meds . I kissed her cheek smiling. Am so glad she is okay and it was something that can be undone . As for me I waited for her to wake up of which she did)

Owethu's Pov

I was having some drinks with the girls . They definitely know how to bring that vibe . As for Aiden she kept her promise and avoided me . We just pretend like strangers everytime we meet . I must be lying when I say I don't think about the kiss every time

.

Ntsiki :So you really not going to tell us about your boyfriend? (Emily smiled . She was wearing a diamond necklace that she claimed her boyfriend bought for her)

**Emily : guys my man is not ready to meet all of you
plus he is always at work so we
barely see each other . (she blushed)**

**Me : we are your friends and we need to approve of
him . He can't be playing you .(we were having
milkshakes and burgers)**

**Emily : No he is not playing me at all . He is supporting
me financially and is really a great person .**

Me : Any kids?

Emily : he does have kids (she drank her milkshake) but that's something I can handle (I heard a familiar voice talking and I looked over . it was Aiden walking with another girl . She was cute and all that stuff . I stared at her it seems like they were both here to take their order . Our eyes met and she pretended like she doesn't even know me . I saw her whispering something to the girl and the girl giggled blushing. I felt a pang of jealousy)

Ntsiki : are you okay? (I nodded drinking my milkshake and took a small bite of my burger) that's Aiden (she smiled like she always does)

Me : Aiden? (I looked over and they were all touchy touchy with the girl) who is Aiden ? .

Ntsiki : the one that did your photoshoot and the one that always make me squint. (my mouth formed an O)

Me : I guess she is not that important to me . That's why

she is easy for me to forget .

Emily : who is that with her?

Ntsiki : a girlfriend maybe (I chuckled and they both looked at me)

Them : are you okay?

Me : why wouldn't I be?

Ntsiki : it's just like you suddenly acted different. So we worried.

Me : am actually good (I looked over Aiden and her girlfriend were gone) Hope is getting married (they all looked shocked) yes to a rich guy .

Ntsiki : wow I hope am invited...

Me : of course you are .All of you are invited and am going to bless you with the dresses . (I smiled but my mind was still on Aiden and that girl)

Emily : that means you are next to get married

Me : definitely and I can't wait . (I faked a smile and we enjoyed our food until it was time for us to part ways) Bye! (I waved at them. I passed by the liquor store and found myself driving to Aiden's house . I knocked there countless times there was low hip hop music playing. She opened the door smiling and quickly frowned when she saw me) up for a drink? (I waved the wine bottle at her)

Aiden : I think you are lost ma'am (she wanted to close the door but I blocked it) Happiness what do you want?

Me : to talk to you (the girl she was walking with came to the door wearing only a t shirt)

"Aiden" (she stood by the door and looked at me)

Aiden : Mo (she said her name) Mo this is Happiness and Happiness this is Mo my cousin (I smiled a wave of relief washing over me when I heard the cousin part)

Mo : hey (I shaked her hand) Happiness what relation do you share with my cousin?

Me : I don't know (I said honestly and she nodded . Aiden opened the door for me and I entered smiling ear to ear . Mduduzi was sitting on the couch drinking beer and Mo went and sat on top of him

ey shared a kiss)

th

Mduduzi : the rich one (he laughed)

Me : hie Mdu

Mdu : you bought us wine? It looks expensive.

Aiden : behave Mdu (he laughed again)Mo keep your dog on the leash . Let's go Happiness (I followed her to her room)

Me : here (I gave her the wine and she gladly took it and sat next to me)

Aiden : what are you doing here? I thought you said we should pretend like we are strangers and I kept the end of the deal so what are you doing here?

Me : okay I know I said all that but when I saw you at Wimpy with Mo I lost it and became jealous . I thought I was fine but then I saw myself driving to your apartment. (I said honestly)

Aiden : Happiness you said you are straight and I don't get why you became jealous when you saw me with Mo?

Me : i just became jealous. There is no other way I can explain that (she nodded)

Aiden : Do you really know what you want?

Me : yes . I like you a lot and I have been thinking about that kiss we shared but all of this is foreign . (I pointed at her and me)

Aiden : I understand because I too was once in your shoes . (I smiled)

Me : so we are okay now?

Aiden: yeah what can I say ..

Me :we can actually date? (she chuckled and I moved closer to her . She cupped my face and we shared that kiss I have been longing for)

Aiden : yeah we can date (I bite my lower lip smiling at her)

Me : I want us to keep this under wraps until I tell my father (I crossed my fingers)

Aiden : okay but it shouldn't take long. You need to come out soon.

Me : yeah (we kissed again . This time long and passionate . She broke the kiss we drank the wine talking. I wasn't planning to go back home tonight)Chapter 11

Regrets and secrets

Chapter eleven

Owethu's Pov

I spent the whole day with Aiden and am planning to stay for like a day more .I had to lie to dad and tell him I have a modelling gig. With the trust he has on me I know he didn't suspect a thing.

We were now sitting around the table eating breakfast. Mduduzi and Mo had hangover they literally drank the whole night and Mo is a screamer. They were having sex while we were listening. I mean can't it be more awkward? but at least we cuddled and kissed .

Aiden : I always tell you to keep it down Mo . That's why I don't like you coming here .(she passed the hot coffee to Mo who blushed)

Mo : am sorry but you know I can't help it right? (she kissed Mdu and giggled after that)

Aiden : whatever next time go and have sex In your apartment .

Mdu : why do I smell jealousy? (Aiden chuckled)

Aiden : I can never be jealousy of Mo . She is just dating a lunatic.

Mo : can you guys stop it . You making our guest feel uncomfortable (I smiled eating the greasy breakfast . Someone needs to hit the gym soon) and am sorry for screaming I promise I will keep it down next time.

Aiden : thank you (she took a sip of the coffee)

Mo : what are your plans today?(she asked looking at Aiden)

Aiden : staying home the whole day (she rubbed my thighs under the table)

Me : I was thinking maybe we go shopping?

Mo : shopping for? (she looked so interested)

Me : just clothes. My sister's wedding is coming so I need to be prepared (they all nodded)

Mdu : you said you are again?

Me : Owethu Mtshazi

Mo : I mean you are from a Mtshazi family . The minister's child (I nodded finishing my food) how did you meet Aiden?

Me : she was my photographer . Am a model so ...

Mo : I see . So you guys are dating? (I coughed and looked at Aiden)

Aiden : yes we are but she is not sure about that . We keeping it under wraps.

Mo : hmmm (she said and they continued eating)

Aiden : Happiness you don't understand . Am not a charity case. I don't want you to throw gifts at me (I got out of the bathroom wrapped in a fluffy pink towel and

she followed me to her room)

Me : am not throwing any gifts. I believe my love language is gift giving . So as my first real partner I will like to spoil you you know (I stood in front of her)

Aiden : I don't feel good. I mean I know you you will end up shopping the whole store (I chuckled) am serious you are so expensive that you don't even check the price when buying.

Me : that's the purpose of having money. You got to spend it on quality things. Right?

Aiden : you can go to China store and find good quality things (I laughed at her. I will never set my feet in a China store)

Me : what's that? (she clicked her tongue laughing . She stood up and came to me . We shared a kiss she removed my towel) what are you doing? (I replied in a lusty voice her hand brushing my thighs next to my sacred jewel) We going to be late (did my girl ever listen? No she led my naked self to the bed and I faced the ceiling and she got between my legs making me blush)

Aiden : no one has ever touched these? (she asked cupping my orange sized boob with erect nipples . I nodded yes and she smiled while i got a million butterflies in my stomach) Okay

(her soft lips crashed on mine and I responded tongues twirling together her fingers went to my jewel and started rubbing my clit in such a way I became aroused my breath quickened my hands fisted on the sheets and I moaned her name like something so sacred she tried to insert her fingers but I flinched I only had sex twice with some boy and I didn't like it) it hurts? (my voice way no way to be found so I just nodded) Let us make a plan (she left wet kisses on my neck sucked my nipples which made me moan her name softly as pleasure took

over my body . She then kissed my tummy that got me giggling my legs were spread apart and she smiled looking at my jewel well I got shy and when her mouth met the clit that got my toes curled and my hands on her head as I spoke inaudible things I would roll my eyes as she sucked and licked. That tongue was seriously magical .

At one point I didn't know what to do . All I could think was that soft pink tongue doing wonders to me . I felt my joints losing energy and they started shaking. She stopped and I released all my juices on the sheets then just fall on my back catching my breath .

She came to my side and kissed me .I could taste the saltines In her mouth . Sweet salt if people could get me .

Aiden : like that?

Me : yes. (I kissed her more) I think am going to stay Indoors today (she laughed on my mouth and thinking of it I have never been this happier . I don't care about people and definitely am not worried about my father at this moment.

Hope's Pov

Today was our last day in the rehab which has been the best days of my life . I got to know the sober Hope I last seen when I was just a teen . I got to see the Hope that loves fun loves cracking jokes and that amazing Hope I was before.

Ben on the other side has been the most supportive person ever. Every time he visits he gets me some flowers and chocolates . He is so caring and so understanding . Like no matter how angry I am he stays so calm to the point where I melt . Am just safe to say I have fallen In love with him.

I was brought back to the real world by the group clapping hands . One of us has just shared a testimony . All along I have been listening to them and today I have just gathered courage to share my story . I stood up and all eyes were on me now.

Me : My name is Hope .

Them : hie Hope (they said in a chorus)

Me : I would like to share my story . Well am a recovering drug addict (they all gave me their warm smiles . It's so easy to share here because you have people who experienced the same things as I did) it all started when I was 16 when a certain man I trusted raped me . I was scared to tell the truth because I knew my parents were never going to believe me so the rape continued for three years until I got pregnant . I knew I won't hide this pregnancy forever so I decided to tell my dad and like I thought he didn't believe . Instead I was asked to abort without my mother's knowledge. Which of course I ran away and that's when the drugs started. (I swallowed hard thinking about this whole thing just brings tears to my eyes)

"I used to take drugs while I was pregnant thinking about this whole thing just brings tears to my eyes)

"I used to take drugs while I was pregnant living with a pimp and by the grace of God my Musa survived through all the stuff I put her through . I then returned home with a sickly infant and I wasn't welcomed with warm hands but the family crashed on me like falling bricks . Which added to the depression and that led me to having an imaginary friend Clara who was definitely not a good advisor she brought the aggressiveness in me (I laughed through my tears) Am just glad now that it's all over and I don't see her again.

"Am said am happy I came here met all of you wonderful people and got the help that I needed thank you " (I sat down and the woman next to me rubbed my hand reassuring me everything is okay now. Our therapist talked and thanked me for sharing . I felt better after all that . We returned to our room where I found Trisha packing her bags she gained flesh in

right places and my denim pants fit her now)

Me : babe (I sat on the bed where my bags were already packed and I was waiting for Ben to pick me up . Trisha now has colour on her cheeks and her blonde hair a bit healthy tied in a pony tail)

Trisha : I can't wait to get of here (she smiled. The first weeks she wasn't gaining weight only to find out after we all eat she goes to the toilet stick her finger down her throat and vomit all the food .

When I found out I forced her to eat and watch her sit with me . It was hard for her she will cry but I was doing all this for her.)

Me : as for me I have to think about marriage preparations meeting my future in laws and try getting along with the first wife (I closed my eyes then

she laughed)

Trisha : you really are brave to get married to a already married guy but I don't blame you that guy is the sweetest (I smiled) and am going to be at the wedding.

Me : yes and I can't wait to see my daughter you know ?

Trisha : yeah I get you . As for me after this am creating a Tinder account and meet the hottest lad . I want love in my life (she said that in a baby voice)

Me : you will get love (I stood up and hugged her) am really going to miss our crazy moments together

Trisha : girl am going to keep in touch and nag your ass . I will be ringing your door bell each and every week . Am going to annoy you (I laughed hugging her tight)

Me : I wouldn't mind that. You like a sister to me now (Ben entered the room with a bunch of red roses and like a gift bag . I broke the hug and went to him)

Ben : Kamili (he only calls me that and I find it cute)

Me : daddy (he gave me the flowers and the gift bag to Trisha who smiled thanking Ben) thank you (I smelled the roses and gave him a kiss)

Ben : ready to go?

**Me : yeah (I pointed to my bags which he carried)
bye babe (I hugged Trisha one more time and I
followed Ben to his big black car)**

**Ben : happy? (I nodded countless times blushing. He
has that cute smile . Everything about Ben is
amazing. He is down to earth and just kind .)**

**Me : one your children sent me a friend request on
Facebook Nomvula and I didn't answer.**

**Ben : why? (he faced me. Am just afraid of his children .
The oldest is my age the second who is Nomvula is 22
and the youngest boy is still a teen just 18 . I don't know
what they think about me)**

Me : I don't think am ready yet .

**Ben : they already know you as my second wife there
mother (I laughed because it sounded really funny) We
going to meet them tommorow .**

Me : say what? (now I was really scared no lie. At times when am nervous like this I need to sniff my white powder but am fighting addiction and am going to win)

Ben : yes they are respectful and i hope they respect you too .

Me : I hope so too (I brushed my short hair and he took my hand and rubbed it)

Ben : they will (I smiled and his hand went to his pockets and he came out with a box . Inside was a beautiful ring with a reasonable diamond) we need to make this official people need to know you are mine now . I would have got on my knees but we in a car (I laughed softly) will...

Me : just put it in (he smiled and slid the ring in . It looked beautiful on my long fingers) I love it .

Ben : and I love you .

**Me : I love you too (I leaned over and kissed our man .
My lobola negotiations were held while I was in the
rehab so am just good to go and am so nervous about
really meeting his children. I just hope they like me
though)**

Noxolo's POV

Secrets are eating me up alive . Each day I feel hallow inside and am depressed. My bump is now visible and Mbekezeli is over the moon . He treats me like an egg and put up with my mood swings. I feel guilty and sad all the time . For now am just putting all this shit for the life growing inside me and am always crying .

Mbeke : Angel you have to talk to me please (he came to my side of the bed where I was crying and my pillow was wet)

Me : leave me alone (I pulled the blanket over me)

Mbeke : you stressing the baby Noxolo . Stop crying (I ignored him) did I do something?

Me : I just want to sleep please (I heard him sighing)

Mbeke: there must be something I did and am really sorry .(I removed the blanket over me)

Me : can I ask you something? Do you even love me ?

**Mbeke : of course I do you are the mother of my child
(that thing)**

**Me : so if I wasn't the mother of your child you wouldn't
have loved me. (I sniffed)**

Mbeke : no that's not what I mean .

**Me: then what do you mean? Huh ? you would have
continued to sleep with other women? making me
question whether or not am doing enough to please
you (I sobbed) wasn't I a good wife? didn't
I respect cook clean**

**have sex with you ? .I made you feel special
Mbekezeli but what did you do?**

Treat me like trash tell me how useless I am .

**Everytime I had to walk around eggshells just because
you had massive mood swings I couldn't handle then
boom you find out am pregnant then you suddenly
changed started giving me the attention I needed all
those fucken years!!! Makes me wonder if I didn't get
pregnant what would you have done? Continue treating
me like trash!!**

Mbeke : I know Angel I have made fucked up decisions in my life of which I hurt you the most (I sobbed. The fact that I did all that shit to make him happy while he doesn't give a shit about my happiness) I love you Noxolo and am sorry about everything I put you through (my tears where just flowing . I felt a pain on my back and I screamed out loud which took him by surprise .) What's wrong (i touched my belly)

He quickly carried me and in a blink of an eye we were in a 24 hour clinic. The doctor did all my check ups and I was fine . False alarm I wasn't loosing my child.

Doctor: avoid stress at all cost you bp levels are high (I nodded at touching my tummy . The worry on Mbeke's face made me second guess my decision of coming out with the truth. He looked so worried about the baby and had already built that emotional bond with the child . I would rather take the secret

to my grave than hurting him .Chapter 12

Regrets and Secrets

Chapter twelve

Hope's Pov

I spent the night in Ben's house and of course he didn't sleep in my room . That would be disrespecting Cebisile because me and Ben are not married yet .

I rolled out of the comfortable bed with crispy white sheets that smelled really great . I went to the shower and bathed after that I did the whole hygiene routine and wore the only dress I have . In my eyes I looked nice . Someone knocked on the door and I went and opened to find Cebisile standing there .

Cebisile : I just wanted to tell you that breakfast is ready. (I know she is really not happy that am here but it is what it is . Am going to be here and am going to stay forever)

Me : Thank and good morning .

Cebisile : good morning for you only dear . For me it's actually the worst (she looked at my ring) when did he propose?

Me : yesterday (I smiled)

Cebisile : he is really serious about marrying a person who is at his daughter's age? Benson must have really lost his mind (she nodded sideways folding her hands to her chest)

Me : you said breakfast is ready right? (she just turned and walked away . I closed the door and followed her to the dining room where the last born Babongile was sitting eating his breakfast . He looked more like his father and wearing his pajamas.

Me :good morning (I sat down the big table and he looked over smiling)

Babo : good morning Ma (it was uncomfortable him calling me Ma but then Thabo is almost at his age so I find it appropriate and respectful.)

Cebisile : put that phone away Babo (the boy put the phone on the table the screen facing down) and what did I say about coming here in your pajamas?

Babo : I was hungry Ma. As a basketball player I need that energy

Cebisile : so where does being a basketball player matter here? you always does that come downstairs in your pajamas knowing well I hate that (she took a sip of the juice . She is really a strict mother)

Babo : you will never understand (he played with his locks)

Cebisile : you right I will never understand your mediocre excuses Babongile!

Babo : am sorry I won't do that again (the atmosphere became tense and I had to break the silence)

Me : you said you play basketball right? (he looked up and smiled)

Babo : yes (he is really passionate about this)

**Me : my sister's son Thabo is a basketball player too .
He is so in love with basketball (I know Thabo gives his
all to basketball and has won a few trophies)**

**Babo : I just want to play to have a scholarship
somewhere in USA so I can get better chances of
playing for a bigger team.**

Me : yeah and there is a lot of money there (we both laughed and that really annoyed Cebisile)

Babo : Mom we have a game this weekend and I would like it if you come .

Cebisile : I won't be able to make it . I have a meeting with the ladies.

Babo : oh okay (disappointment was written all over his face)

Me : I can come if you don't mind .

Cebisile : nango ke umafikizolo (she clapped her hands together but I ignored her)

Babo : would you do that? (the excitement on his face made me laugh nodding. He came to my side and hugged me) Thank you so much .

Me : you welcome (Ben came downstairs looking dapper in his blue suit and a briefcase. Not forgetting the masculine wood and leather scent.)

Ben : morning (he k pecked Cebisile's lips and came to my side and did the same) I see you already bonding (he smiled picking an apple from the table)

**Babo :uMa Hope said she is going to come to my game
(he said all exited)**

**Ben : that's great Kamili and thank you (he smiled and
came to my side) Am going to the office now you will
be okay?**

**Me : are they still coming? (I whispered in his ear and he
nodded)**

Ben : tell me if anything goes wrong (he kissed my cheek and again went to Cebisile)

Cebisile : won't you eat?

Ben : am having a breakfast meeting. I will be eating in my office. (he fixed his tie and was out)

**Cebisile : iyhoo (she whispered and continued eating)
Babo go and bath (he stood up and left the two of us)**

Me : umhhmm would you like to talk about the situation? (she put the fork down and looked at me)

Cebisile : what is there to talk about Hope?

Me : I mean am coming here to be his wife . I need you tell me as the first wife and Indlovukazi to tell me his habits what he likes and dislikes (she scoffed)

Cebisile : I have been with this man for 26 years Hope . I helped him start the company ngiwa ngivuka naye u Benson until he made a name for himself . Now that he is the big person he comes to me tells me he wants another wife . Imagine the shock Hope he made me question my worth whether I was doing enough or what? . I was hurt but because I love Benson and I wasn't ready to lose him even though I knew if we got a divorce I would actually walk away with millions of rands I decided to stay and allow him to get a wife . As if that was not enough he brings a girl who is in my daughter's age as his second wife (she laughed) oh the hurt was too much . He made me cry myself to sleep. I became sick and embarrassed Hope What will people say?. Now think about it . If it was you in my place would you have been all happy and welcoming? (she raised her eyebrow)

Me : I wouldn't be happy (I said truthfully)

Cebisile : thank you so let's not pretend like we are friends but we can be civil and talk like adults. (I nodded swallowing a big ball stuck in my throat) Ben said you will be staying in our old house and you can have him for a week

Sponsored

even though I knew if we got a divorce I would actually

walk away with millions of rands I decided to stay and allow him to get a wife . As if that was not enough he brings a girl who is in my daughter's age as his second wife (she laughed) oh the hurt was too much . He made me cry myself to sleep. I became sick and

embarrassed Hope What will people say?. Now think about it . If it was you in my place would you have been all happy and welcoming? (she raised her eyebrow)

Me : I wouldn't be happy (I said truthfully)

Cebisile : thank you so let's not pretend like we are friends but we can be civil and talk like adults. (I nodded swallowing a big ball stuck in my throat) Ben said you will be staying in our old house and you can have him for a week I too will have him for a week and so on. (she gathered the plates on the table)

Me : Okay I think that's a good idea. We will let Ben know. (I gulped my juice down and gave her the glass)

Cebisile : have you had sex?

Me : no not yet .(she put the dishes In a dishwasher)

Cebisile : okay sisi please we need to be loyal and have one partner. I don't want any of us to catch some

disease.

Me : I will mam Cebi (it's actually the best to stay in another house without her)

"Uphi ke lo nondindwa!" Nomvuselelo the older one came in her heels making a loud sound. She came in grabbed my dress and started fighting me .Her nails digging in my skin and i fought back too.

Cebi : Lelo! (she stopped and her sister Nomvula was holding her) sit down (she took her wig from the floor

and sat down breathing heavily)

Lelo : aybo mama . No! you can't be sitting with this bitch isfebe leso pretending like everything is okay. She is a home wrecker!!

Cebi : calm down(she gave Lelo a glass of water.) Talk to her with respect.

**Lelo : how do you feel causing a rift in our family
destroying my mother's marriage?.**

**Nomvula : ihaba dade! mom and dad are not separated
they still together and are married .**

**Lelo : you don't understand wena! this girl who just
comes to my father's life and claim to be the wife?
Uyacasula mahn! (she clapped her hands . I just kept
quiet and looked at her busy blabbering) uyathula?**

Me : what should I say? When you just came in that door

and attacked me .

Lelo : kusekhaya lana(she stamped her foot on the floor) and I won't respect umuntu ohlulwe amadoda wajika wabona kulicebo elihle ukushada lexhegu elimzalayo! sies man ! you disgusting Hope Mtshazi . (she looked at her mother) Nawe ma wathula kutheni?

Cebisile : I have already spoken to Hope and we came to an agreement to just live in peace.

**Lelo : Welele!! umdlisile uMa! not kimi sisi. ufike Kabi !
I will make your life in here miserable you will never be
happy in this marriage . Hlehla ntombi!! hlehla sesi. If
you don't back off I will go to any extent to make sure
you will never be happy ngizowaphehla amanzi
amnyama !!.**

**Cebisile : Lelo you we don't perform any witchcraft or
rituals in this house. Behave yourself!**

**Lelo : awungeke Ma!! (leave me alone Ma. She stood up
and left the room . Nomvula laughed)**

Cebisile : let me go to her (embarrassed she followed her daughter)

Nomvula : lana ekhaya kudlalwa ufilm!!(she laughed out loud) am sorry Hope my sister is a little bit crazy. She just had a bad morning and is taking it out on you (I laughed and she joined)

Me : no it's fine . Am having a bad day myself .

Nomvula : well I won't even question you about why you here. I mean if you were poor I would have said you are here for my dad's money but then you come from a rich family you have a good reputation yourself and I heard that you want to start school again.

Me : I actually wanna do a course on home nursing (she smiled)

Nomvula : you just good for dad and I won't judge you for liking old men . We have our own different taste and you got a good choice coz you chose my father and he is the most handsome man he has style he is clean and knows how to treat a woman . (I laughed closing my face with my hands) One thing though just respect my mother and we will get along very well .

Me : I will do that

Nomvula : thank you and welcome gurl to my family (she said in a dramatic way)

Me : Thank you . I feel welcomed now !

Nomvula : yeah so should I address you as mom or ...

Me : just call me Hope (she smiled)

Nomvula : great Hope . So you call my father by his name? (I blushed)

Me : No (I looked away and she laughed)

Nomvula : what do you call him .

Me : come on I won't tell you that.

Nomvula : come on tell me hawu .

Me : fine I call him daddy (she laughed so hard)

Nomvula : that's naughty and kinda disgusting because the things am thinking now Lord have mercy ! . (I rolled my eyes at her and I received a message from Ben)

Me : your dad just said I should ask one of you to take me to the old house .

Nomvula : you already moving there? Won't you feel alone?

**Me : I think I should go now . Am going to take my daughter soon and i don't think I would be that alone.
(she nodded)**

Nomvula : okay am going to take you there and here (she gave me a gift bag)

Me : and then?

Nomvula : a little something something just to say you are part of my family (I took out a black lingerie from the bag and gave her that weird look) one of my favourites designs

Me : umhmm ..it's beautiful

Nomvula : thank you !

Me : don't get me wrong I like it but you know I will wear it for your dad right. Don't you find that weird (she gave me that duh look)

Nomvula : you guys are intimate we know and the lingerie that's just my way of accepting you . Wear it for my dad.

Me : you so disgusting but thank you (I smiled at her)

Nomvula : you welcome now pack your bags and let me take you to your home (I nodded stood up and bumped into Cebisile and Lelo) am going now to the old house.

Lelo : you better (she was calm now I guess her mother gave her a good talk)

Cebi : it's your house now . We have already transferred the title deed in your name . Have a safe journey (she smiled and they continued walking . So I have a house now? That's really a great start . I packed my things back and we drove to this new house I was going to use. It wasn't that big which is good and the design was really beautiful)

Nomvula : you like it?

Me : yeah it's really beautiful I tell . I love it (way better than the apartment I was using before)

Nomvula : great

Me : and it is so clean? (I touched the shining furniture)

Nomvula : Dad bought a new furniture for you .

Me : I love it (I walked around the rooms .) This is going to be my main bedroom and that will be Musa's room

and this one am going to use it as a guest room .All in all the house is beautiful.

Nomvula : yeah (she looked at her phone) I got to go am late for school (she hugged and kissed my cheek)

Me : bye thank you for bringing me here .

Nomvula : no problem. Bye darling (she walked out of the house and I was happy that I had a roof over my head now. I texted Ben and told him am in the house now . He asked me to prepare dinner he is spending the night here . I tried calling my sisters to tell them the wonderful news but non of them actually picked up . I guess a lot is going on in their life so I understand and I wanted to talk to my child but then next time . I stayed home still looking around the house and when it was evening I started preparing dinner)Chapter 13

Regrets and Secrets

Chapter thirteen

Hope's Pov

It's already past eleven and Ben hasn't shown up yet . At first I thought he changed his mind and went to Cebisile but I got a message from him telling me he will be really late . Now that I think of it it is quite scary being alone in this house . I need to take Musa soon before I start seeing things . I heard Ben opening every door until he found me in what I call my main room .

Ben : am sorry am late (he threw his briefcase on the bed and loosened his tie) I didn't know work was going to take this long (he kissed me and sat on the edge of the bed)

Me : it's okay am actually relieved that you came (I crawled to him and started massaging his tense shoulders) relax (I whispered kissing his ear and he smiled . I helped him to remove his suit blazer and continued to massage him)

Ben : it was really a long day.

Me : I can see that. (he exhaled loudly)

Ben : how was the meeting?

Me : it really went well (I didn't want to stress him more by telling him how his daughter swore at me .)

Ben : at least they behaved (I nodded)

Me : are you always this work consumed?

Ben :yes. I hardly give myself any holidays.

Me :so it has been going for long now? that means you miss a lot of time with your children?

Ben : I do and am not proud of that but then I have to work for them to maintain the lifestyle they living and for my wives to enjoy their time life with their husband . (I giggled like a child)

Me : I hear you but sparing a few hours for them will really make them happy. I grew up with an unavailable father and it was hard I won't lie . I wouldn't like it is someone experience all that so why not come to Babo's game? (I stopped massaging and he looked at me) please we can also spend some time together daddy . Please..

Ben : okay fine. I will cancel my meetings and be there .(he said it like he just didn't believe all those words were coming from his mouth)

Me : you also need to rest your body (I squeezed his arm which had strong muscles . He definitely knows his way around the gym)

Ben : you cooked?

Me : yes but I will dish for you later . For now let's reward you for changing your schedule (I sat on top of him and helped him remove his shirt he smiled ripping my night dress and the next thing he was on top me grinding his erect penis on my belly. The heavy breathing as we kissed his other hand gentle squeezing my boob . He went to my neck and started slowly kissing leaving wet kisses and biting it here and there. He trailed with the kisses helped me remove my panties which were soaking wet and my clit vibrating . It's been ages since I had sex with anyone .

He was inside my legs he removed his pants and his meat sprung out of his boxers pointing at me . As he was busy admiring me I played with myself like I always do when am horny and alone . That seem to impress the man because the way he smiled and was fascinated by that . He came back into my legs pointed his meat in

**me am when he entered me he groaned in pleasure and
I moaned . It's really been a while.**

Ben : Kamili (he said my name and started pumping in slowly as he if exploring inside me my nails dug into his back and he picked up his pace knowing were to go hard and fast . I thought he was going to last only for two minutes but I was definitely proven wrong . He took his fair share of time and lasted . He pumped fast bodies slamming together and I moaned softly meeting him half way . He then released slammed his body on top of me breathing loudly) you hot (he rolled over the side still breathing loudly)

Me : you did well (I wiped sweat on my forehead but I still wanted more. I wasn't satisfied)

Ben : would you like to try the other style? (as if he heard my cry for me more he pops a good question)

Me : doggie or wot?

Ben : the doggie one (he wasn't sure. I feel like Cebisile is too old fashioned to even do this style. I guess she prefers the traditional missionary one)

Me : okay (I smiled kissing him and bended over . He came from behind put him meat inside me. This time he made me cum too and did it again himself . The second one was actually the short one but I must say the rumour about two minutes is a lie here. I was really satisfied to be real and I know I delivered too . Trisha gave me a few lessons) would you like some food now? (we were out of the shower and I was wearing my silk nightdress he was wearing the suit pants only)

Ben : yes please. (Something about his mood had changed it was light not tense like the way he came . I guess our little workout did the work . We went to the kitchen and I served him basmati rice tomato gravy some green salad and oven baked chicken . Which he appreciated) you are a good cook .

Me : thank you daddy and tommorow am going for my wedding dress fitting and cake tasting.

Ben : Give me your card number so I can transfer the money . The wedding is going to be big . There would be a lot of guest so your wedding dress should be beautiful but if you want small intimate wedding I can cancel the booking and we find a small place .

Me : no it's okay. I always dreamt of a fairy tale wedding and thank you for asking for my opinion first .

Ben : then it will happen and your opinion matters it is not only my wedding but ours (that made me smile like a crazy person). Who are you taking?

Me : my mother and sister Luthando.

Ben : okay. (he wiped the plate clean and we went to bed around 1am before that he took two sleeping pills. He said he has insomnia sometimes)

Luthando's Pov

Me : how many times do I have to tell you to stop interfering when me and your father are having an argument? (I pressed the cotton harder on his swollen cheek and he flinched. His face is a mess.)

Thabo : I just can't let him do that to you . Am your son and i have to protect you

**Me : I know you trying to protect me but boy you are hurting yourself and me too. I rather see your father doing this to me than doing it to you . Please am begging stop . Let him do whatever he likes am his wife you not (he didn't look happy. He is so adamant)
Thabo?**

Thabo : but Mom...

Me : no but . I want you safe (he nodded) why did you even come here weren't you suppose to be at be with mom?

Thabo : grandpa said I have to visit home (I rolled my eyes . Thiyela think he has over stayed his welcome)

Me : I will make a plan you can't stay here . It is not safe .

Thabo : but you not safe too Ma . How can I leave you alone with him?

Me : we have talked about this and I don't like repeating myself (I disposed the bloody cotton in the bin and we were done) am going to your aunt Hope to help her choose a wedding dress . When your father comes lock your bedroom door and don't come out until am here . Mama going to makes a plan right?

Thabo : okay (he smiled I kissed his forehead took my car keys)

Me : there is food in the microwave. Eat up (he waved) bye I love you .

Thabo : I love you too! (he shouted as I headed to the garage . I started the car and went to the location that Hope sent me . I was really looking forward to see her and she looked healthier than the last time I saw her)

**Hope : Thando (she gave me a hug I hugged her back)
how are you?**

Me : am surviving . How are you?

Hope : am so excited! (she squirmed dancing) Let's look around since mom isn't here yet (we walked around as she chose dresses she could fit in . I looked at her ring)

Me : you have a beautiful ring there (she smiled at me)

Hope : thank you .So I finally had sex with Ben (my eyes popped and she was blushing)

Me : did he even last? (she laughed showing me her neck that had red marks. Love bites)

Hope : he definitely knows his way around the bedroom I must give him that . He lasted and I was satisfied.

Me : yoh (I said that and she laughed out loud)

Hope : I definitely needed that trust me but then how have you been? (I looked around if they was anyone coming)

Me : nothing has changed . (I sighed loudly) he still beats me force himself on me and is still beating Thabo .

Hope : Why don't you report him ?

Me : Sbu and Thiyela have the while police officers

**eating on their palms. Once I report him the
docket will go missing and we back to square one I
know this time around he will be extreme (i handed
her a mermaid white wedding dress which had bling) I
don't even have concrete evidence.**

Hope : the bruises?

**Me : I can get that from anywhere. I could record a
video of him beating me but he got our phones tracked
and hacked all the time and I can't buy a new one
because he knows everything and I don't have anything
under my name nothing .**

Hope : eish you need do something and you have to do it fast.

Me : I really want to take Thiyela and Sbu down but I can't do it alone and i can't do it with you only. I need all of us aboard .

Hope : do you really think Owethu and Noxolo will ever betray Thiyela? (she is right those two are willing to go to any extent to impress Thiyela)

Me : I doubt .

Hope: see? It's just you and me against influential people . We first need to build that powerful structure for ourselves then fight Thiyela. (I nodded)

Me : you right ..

Hope : yes for now open a secret account under your name . Everytime Sbue give you his card transfer some money into that account. Do it until we find a way (she smiled) as for me am sorted. I got the protection I need.

Me : it will be hard but I will try as for now am worried about Thabo he is not safe at all . Sihle is in school and is safe but Thabo? Am so worried that Sbue might get my baby to be hospitalized and worse kill him (I said that my heart heavy)

Hope : Thabo can come and stay with me .

Me. No Hope you just going to get married and you need to spend your time with your soon to be husband.

Hope :Ben is a workaholic he is always at work and it can't be just me and Musa in that house .

Me : I don't know Hope .I don't wanna burden you with my problems.

Hope : just bring Thabo . He will love it there and I don't think Ben will ever have a problem with that. Bring him. (she looked at me and I nodded slowly)

Me : okay (she started laughing and I was confused)

Hope : Mom is approaching (I laughed and she came to us .She was wearing a grey formal dress and some short heels)

**Mom : girls (she hugged us and we hugged her back) so
here we are choosing a
wedding dress for my fourth child (she looked happy)**

Hope : here we are (she nodded smiling)

Mom : are you sure you wanna do this?

Hope : definitely Ma am ready to move on and start my life afresh .

Mom : you know social media is going to troll you and call you names?

Hope : Ma i know and am ready for their nasty comments (she smiled)

Mom : okay now go and get started (an assistant went with her to the changing the room .Mom and I sat there waiting for her to come out.) have you talked to Noxolo yet?

Me : no it's been a while now (I didn't look at her . Mom has no back bone and I think I too inherited that .)

Mom : please talk to her . She is pregnant and need all the help she could get .

Me : I will talk to her (I just said and Hope came out wearing a big princess gown with a long trail) you look beautiful (she turned looking at the mirror);

Mom : do you like it baby?

Hope : it's beautiful I know but I want something that will make me look sexy and this dress hides my body and it is really heavy . Am going to change . (she went back to the room and later came wearing a mermaid dress I chose

**it was sexy there was more of lace that
the cloth her sides were made of lace that showed her
skin her cleavage showing through the lace
and her back completely out)**

Me : that's sexy !

**Hope : you know right and I totally love it (she danced a
little admiring herself) am going to take this one
. (she looked really happy and I wished to be in her
place. We paid for the dress and we were done with
the fitting) Mom how is Owethu (we were cake tasting
now)**

**Mom : she is good (she wiped a mouth with a tissue)
she been spending a lot of time out now and does
sleep overs at Ntsiki's house which is good because she
is now interacting with people.**

**Hope : and Thiyela is fine with that? (she was holding a
chocolate mint cupcake)**

**Mom : definitely not he is constantly calling her and is
worried maybe she had found herself some boy (Hope
laughed nodding)**

**Hope : I doubt daddy's princess will ever dare to date .
She made it clear that she will marry a person Thiyela
chooses.**

**Mom : that's what I always tell ubaba . He needs to trust
Owethu she will never go against him .**

Hope : we all know that .

Mom : yeah and she said she has a modelling gig that will take a week .(Hope gave her that look) your father confirmed with Tina and the gig is there .

Hope : okay my wedding is in few weeks hope she comes.

Mom : she would be there (she nodded and mom looked at me)are you okay baby?

Me : yes mom (she nodded and Hope chose her

favourite cake then off we go . I prepared Thabo's clothes. He wasn't happy to actually go but we had no plan . Hope was going to come and take him)Chapter 14

Regrets and Secrets

Chapter fourteen

Hope's Pov

I rang the bell and Noxolo opened. She looked tired and worn out . She formed a weak smile and opened the door wider.

Me : hie (I said in a bubble voice and she dragged her feet behind me)

Noxolo : hie . How was the dress?

Me : it was beautiful. Luthando helped me chose it (I sat on the couch)

Noxolo : I wish I was there but (she touched her stomach and i nodded smiling) anything to drink?

Me : no am fine . Am not staying am here to pick Musa.

Noxolo : Musa! (she shouted and there wasn't an answer) Baby! ...don't worry she heard me .

Me : I know how is the baby?

Noxolo : growing and tiring (she sighed the last word .

Mbekezeli came carrying Musa and her bag which was quite bizarre. Last time I checked he didn't like my child)

Mbeke : Sbali (he put Musa down and she ran to me)

Me : Sbali how are you? (he sat next to Noxolo and I put Musa on my lap)

Mbeke : am good but a part of me sad because you are here to take our joy (Musa giggled)

Me : it's time I spend more time with her too but you can always come and visit.

Mbeke : definitely the house won't be the same without her right Angel? (Noxolo was distant. Something is going on or maybe pregnancy is taking a toll on her emotions)

Noxolo : oh definitely . I would be lonely (they both

laughed and I smiled at them)

Me : it's time my baby spends time with me right (I kissed her cheek and she laughed out loud) thank you so much for taking care of her . It means a lot.

Mbeke : it's our pleasure .

Me : it's time we go now (I stood up took Musa's pink suitcase)

Noxolo : it was good seeing you (I went and hugged her while she was sitting down . Mbekezeli stood up and accompanied us to the car . I put Musa's seatbelt on)

Me : Sbali see you ..

Mbeke : wait I want to talk to you (I closed the door and he pulled me aside) it's about Angel she is really distant and it's been like that since we found

out that we are pregnant . She doesn't want me talk to me and she shuts down the therapist idea or couple counseling . I have tried everything to make sure she is okay but it gets worse each day and am afraid with that pace we are going to lose the baby.(he looked really worried)

Me : do you know what's bothering her? (he rubbed his face)

Mbeke : angazi Hope . There is nothing I haven't tried. I know in the past I have fucked up a lot but am changing now and she became distant. I feel like I did something to her and it's all my fault she is like that . Maybe she wasn't ready for a baby and I kept on pushing and pushing until she reached her breaking

point.

Me : Noxolo wanted this child I know how much she been trying. Bear with her it may be hormones acting up .

Mbeke : I know you are busy but please talk to her when you get time (I nodded)

Me : I will (he sighed)

Mbeke : am sorry to keep you waiting.

Me : it's okay (I gave him a friendly hug and went back to the car where Musa was having a lollipop)

Mbeke: joy joy! (he came to the window saying proper goodbye to Musa) bye daddy will visit you right?

Musa : bye daddy (she waved and I started the car getting out of their premises) Am going to be staying with you?

Me : yes Musa and your brother Thabo (she nodded. By the looks of it the children are not close too . I drove to Luthando's house where I found Thabo all packed .He wasn't ready to leave his mother but his safety comes first)

Luthando : take care boy don't create any trouble for yourself right (he nodded) am going to visit you don't answer any calls from your

**father don't text him with your new number
and when he comes to your school call me
and I will be there I don't want you talking to him
uyezwa Thabo.**

**Thabo : yes Ma (he hugged her tight he is way to tall he
had to bend to hug Thando and he had tears In his
eyes)**

**Luthando : don't cry (she wiped her tears) I would be
fine as long as your father doesn't know where you
staying .**

Thabo : am scared to leave you alone (he sobbed on her shoulders) what if he does more Ma? what is I find you dead In a cold floor? What if I have to live without for the rest of my life? I can't I won't forgive myself .(he looked at her) Ma no I don't want to leave you here with him.

Luthando : boy don't make it hard to me ngiyak'cela mfanawami go please (a wiped my tears) I will call you everyday I promise .

Thabo : okay (he nodded and Luthando smiled)

Luthando : be a good boy listen to your aunt and always do what she says . Don't drink alcohol

don'

t do anything I wouldn't do uyezwa?

Thabo : yebo ma (she opened the door and he entered at the back seat put his headphones on and just stared outside the window)

Luthando : he will eventually adjust (I nodded) thank you for taking him . It means a lot to me .

Me : anything to keep the children safe (I hugged her and she waved while as I drove off. I passed by KFC and bought food for us . It was getting really late and i don't know if he will even come today) anymore hungry?

Musa : yes! (she jumped up and down . I dished the french fries and the chicken)

Me : here (I gave Thabo the plate and he slowly chewed looking at his phone) Your mom will eventually call don't worry yourself. (he nodded but still had the phone in his hand) how is school?

Thabo : it is okay (ohky . Definitely not his comfort space. They finished their food I showed them their room) can I just stay in my room for now?

Me : yeah it's okay (he closed the door. Well typical teenagers and their mood swings) let's go Musa (okay here is the thing Musa doesn't really know am her birth mother and I don't blame the kid . I have never been there for her I showed them their room) can I just stay in my room for now?

Me : yeah it's okay (he closed the door. Well typical teenagers and their mood swings) let's go Musa (okay here is the thing Musa doesn't really know am her birth

mother and I don't blame the kid . I have

never been there for her physically emotionally and financially but the good thing is she calls all of us mommy) what does my baby want to watch ?

Musa : Barbie?

Me : how about we watch sea monster? (she looked puzzled) it's cartoons and they great (I gave her a tablet) it's yours.

Musa : mine? (the brightens on her face was so warm)

Me : yes now let's play the cartoons. (we sat comfortable under the sheets and started watching. Well I may look normal from the outside but inside am fighting this craving for cocaine I want it so much that I can't even explain and I found myself dialling my dealer today. It's so hard to stay sober but then now that am with Musa I hope I will actually fight the cravings. I really don't want to relapse)

Owethu's Pov

"something about you! makes me

feel like a dangerous woman!

(something about you x3)

something about makes me wanna

do things I shouldn't!

I was singing Ariana Grande - dangerous woman .While Aiden was driving to God knows where?

**Aiden : Happiness wait (I was playing with her earlobe
am bored I switched off
my phone because dad can't stop calling me .) Baby am
driving stop. (I played with her cheek and she stopped
the car) you want to die?**

Me : no ...I want you to kiss me (she leaned over and kissed me)

Aiden : Happy? (she got back to her seat)

Me : nge force yini?

Aiden : Hayi ngalips ami (she laughed starting the car and I stopped her .I took her phone) you want to cry right? (I gave her that look) uzofa usamncane ..

Me : really?

Aiden : am joking babe come on . (I scrolled down her phone went to Instagram where I found ton of messages from girls mostly . I got really jealous no lie)

Me : see (I showed her the phone)

Aiden : they are the one sliding into my dms you don't me answering them (fair point but there was this one particular girl . I would have said she photoshopped herself)

Me: Micky? (I read their chats they were flirting!)

Aiden : an ex (my heart shattered in a million pieces) but did you check the date? I last spoke to her before we started dating . (she was right. i kept on looking at this Micky)

Me : she is beautiful .

**Aiden : not compared to you my sugar and spice (I
laughed)**

Me : cheesy .

Aiden : but it made you smile that's the purpose. Can I drive now?

Me : wait (I put my leg on top of her lap I just did my emerald green toe nails and I was wearing white stilettos with those strap that can go up to your leg) so pose like you strapping my heels (she did as told and I took some pictures and posted on her Instagram with a "baecation" the picture accompanied with the song "all of me by one and only John Legend") Now Mickey knows you are taken she better stay away .

Aiden : yes ma'am (she started the car)

Me : where are we even going?

**Aiden : it's a surprise (I hated that smirk on her face.
She got something up
her sleeve and I know I won't like it . She drove until
we arrived at a place with RDP houses)**

Me : tell me you joking? (I was fuming)

Aiden : welcome to ekasi babe where am going to annoy the classic girl in you .(she was smiling)

Me : Aiden am definitely not doing this with you (she stopped at a particular house which looked like there was a party there)

Aiden : welcome home (she opened the door for me and if looks could kill Aiden would be six feet under) come on baby .

Me : I thought you said your dad is white . Hello so what are we doing here?

Aiden : my mom is black and here is where she grew up in . Come (she opened the boot took some grocery . It was hard walking in heels her . When she entered the whole house went Mia there were too many people in one small space)

"AJ! " they fist bumped and she hugged everyone . I felt out of place busy smiling at nothing .

Aiden : mfethu (she fist bumped a guy who I found out is the cousin)

Guy : I saw your post on Instagram . I knew you were coming with a person but I didn't know you going to bless us with an angel.

Aiden : yabona ke mfo umuntu wami lo Owethu (she was so proud saying that)

Guy : makoti (he shaked my hand smiling)

**Aiden : babe ngu cremora lona (she laughed and I
joined her)**

Guy : uyaphapha Zinhle ..

Aiden : uyabona ke Velaphi I hate that name don't call me that (oh I didn't know she is Zinhle)

Velaphi : it's in your birth certificate moes.

Aiden : and you are cremora in your birth certificate (I just nodded smiling .The way she is close with her siblings makes me want to talk to mine)

Me : it's nice to know you (we mingled with the people)

Velaphi : beer (he handed me a flying fish .)

**Aiden : my woman drinks wine not that ...Baby I came with your favourite it's in the kitchen (I went to the kitchen finding two girls already drinking my wine .
Wow! . They were in shorts and tank tops)**

Me : hie (I walked timidly to them)

**"Zinhle really chose here umhle sisi " one girl said
pouring my wine in a tea cup.**

Me : thank you you guys are beautiful too .

"am Soso and she is Nomhle "

Me : am Owethu (they both smiled)

Soso : how did a girl like you meet Zinhle?

Me : she was my photographer ...

Soso : oh you are a model (I nodded and the other one nodded)

Nomhle : have you ever went to a braai party ..

Me : honestly no . This is my first time (I chuckled nervously)

Nomhle : kusobala nje you don't belong here (that was offending but am going to let it slide) so are you comfortable wearing that? (she pointed at me shoes)

Me : definitely am used to that (Aiden came in)

Aiden : ayy you drank her wine? (they looked at each other) lana ekhaya alifuni kubona ulutho!

Soso : we didn't know it was hers.

Nomhle : and it's not like the booze is finished she can grab a savannah.

Me : I don't drink ciders and beers .

Nomhle : ngoba?

Me : because I don't darling. Never did and will never do . That's not my kinda taste.

Nomhle : you came with your slay queen here so she can flaunt her English . Look here we sorry for drinking your wine but don't come here and act like you better than us . You probably with Zinhle because her father has money and you can't buy shit for yourself mxxxm. At least those ciders you don't drink we buy them with our hustled money !

Aiden : ey...(I stopped her)

**Me : hunny do you know who I am ? (I really didn't
wanna use that card but I had no choice . Today I
wanted to be just humble but this girl is pushing my
buttons) you clearly don't .
Do you know how much am worth? No you don't
right? (she just kept quiet) let's keep it that way and
stop being rude to each other. I wouldn't fight over a
bottle of wine that's why I said nothing when I came
here meaning I really don't care.(Mo came in out of
nowhere sometimes I forget she is Aiden's cousin)**

Mo : what's happening?

Aiden : a lot (she took my hand) let's go baby .

Mo : did I do something?

Aiden : No ask your sister Nomhle she is rude asf and I don't like it (I followed her to the sitting room where their grandma was sitting drinking beer)magogo am going out for a while I will be back .

Magogo : okay bring a black label for me (Aiden laughed) and makoti is going around wearing heels?

Aiden : yeah she doesn't have other shoes.

Magogo : ayy suka we have girls in this house Zinhle. Soso! (she appeared in the sitting room) give Owethu one of your flat shoes (just like that she was gone and came with flip flops sandals . They fitted well)

Me : thank you (I smiled as we went outside)

Aiden : am sorry about that .

Me : it's okay at least not all of them are disrespectful like Nomhle . It's okay I just wanna go home and rest .

Aiden : not until you try a bunny chow..

Me : that's greasy (I said and she laughed as we walked to a certain place . People were greeting her here and there) you quite famous

Aiden : what can I say ? I may not be in Google but am well known (she said as we walked hand in hand)

Me : I feel like no one knows who I am and it's so good to be treated like a normal human being (she nodded kissed my hand and I smiled) I love you (she stopped walking)

Aiden : I love you too (she pecked my lips and we continued walking) mamzo two kotas .

"Atchar?"

Aiden : yes mamzo (we sat in a shade outside the shop and this particular guy came . They did a unique handshake and I was introduced to him and was chatted sitting waiting for our order . Aiden was called)

"How does a girl like you end up dating another girl ? (he licked his lips which wasn't sexy at all) creme dela creme you just have to taste my dick then all those stupid actions of yours will go " (I rolled my eyes at him)

Me : even if you were the only guy left in the world I would rather use my finger or be a celibate than

sleeping with a homophobic pervert like you . You not even close to be my type (he looked hurt so he pretended to get a call and left)

Aiden : and then?

Me : he just left (she nodded giving me my bunny chow)

Aiden : try it (I took a small bite and it was actually good . Aiden will definitely make me chubby)

Me : am going to eat half though..

Aiden : that's okay (she seemed impressed)

Am sorry for posting Only one insert but my eyes are really painful and it took me hours writing this insert here . I hope it will be appreciated by all those who read and comment. Another I might not send any insert Tommorow if my eyes are still this painful. Forgive me for the inconvenience..

Love MelChapter 15

Regrets and Secrets

Chapter fifteen

Hope's Pov

The wedding is just in a two days and I have been so busy . No body from Ben's family is helping me except for Nomvula who does this and that .

Ben : everything is paid for there is no need to worry about anything right? (we were having some breakfast)

Me : I will try not to (stood up and gathered the plates together on the table and he stood up coming to me .

All along Thabo was looking at us his foot furiously tapping on the floor. He didn't look at ease I don't know why) When did Babo say he will come.

Ben : he must be on the way (I need him to be a groom's man . Ben doesn't really have any brothers he got sisters who are old themselves so it's my task to balance the numbers. Babo is going to be dancing with Owethu even if the height is going too be odd Owethu is tall Thabo will be with Luthando who I chose to be my maid of honour and that's it two bridesmaids and two groom's men . As for Noxolo I couldn't pick her she said she can't do it and I respect that)

Me : I need everyone here so they can fit into their outfits and for you too try your suit too . Am so stressed and ...

Ben : hey they will come don't worry your pretty face

right (I nodded and he kissed my forehead. As we were so engrossed in our conversation he reached for the a glass in the cardboard and the glass accidentally fall . Within seconds Thabo was up on his feet in between me and Ben . So protective and always alert)

Me : Thabo ...(he was staring at Ben) it's just a glass that broke nothing is happening (he looked at the pieces on the floor and eased)

Thabo : am so sorry (he let out a shaky breath and he was panicking a lot) I will be in my room (he just went upstairs and Ben really looked confused)

Ben : is he okay? (he looked upstairs)

Me : a lot is going on but I will talk to him (I stood on my toes and pecked his lips.) go before Musa becomes late for school . (he smiled)

Ben : Musa asambe (she stood up from her chair took her school bag her lunch was already in there . She came to me kissed my cheek and they went out . I feel like a house wife already)

Me : let's get started (i cleared up the kitchen did

everything and I was waiting for Thabo to come . He took time off school because the boy is seriously disturbed and always afraid. He does some online classes which is okay but I prefer him socialising. I went upstairs to him it was time for the classes . As I approached his room I heard sniffing sounds . I knocked and there wasn't any answer) Thabo?

He didn't answer as well so I opened the door finding him curled at the corner of the room crying. Sbusiso really did a number on him .

Me : hey (I sat next to him)

Thabo : am sorry. I didn't want to embarrass you like that ...

Me : don't apologize you did what you had to do (he wiped his tears)

Thabo : I thought he was going to do what dad always do to mom . I didn't want to see that again it's been peaceful here (I moved closer to him and gave his the tightest hug ever . I let him cry on my chest releasing the pain which I guess Luthando doesn't do . I know she be like shut up and Thabo goes and cries alone in his room but always presents manly I don't give a fuck look

and am strong one . He is just a baby who just entered teenage hood he should be with friends thinking about girls having one of those wet dreams and definitely having absolutely fun . Not worrying about his father and Luthando) am okay now (he wiped his tears his voice hoarse from all that sobbing)

Me : everything is going to be fine (he nodded) not every man is like your father .

Thabo : what if I turn out to be like him ? (he looked at me his eyes showed me how scared he is to turn into another Sbusiso)

Me : No you are not going to be like him . Thabo you caring you so kind and overprotective which is good of course . You loving at that's the greatest because I see how you care about Musa always making sure she brushes her teeth before bed you read a bed time story for her when am busy (he smiled that confidence within him rising) You are a good brother to both Sihle and Musa oh and definitely a perfect son a mother would ever ask for . Right?

Thabo : yeah (he smiled and I smiled back)

Me : you nothing like Sbusiso your father is ..

Thabo : a dickhead (he laughed out loud and I joined him)

Me : definitely a dickhead. (I roughened his hair)

Thabo : you really a good person .

Me : yeah and I have made my own share of mistakes that caused a major shift in some people's life but here we are .(I paid a visit to Lindelwa one of these days and she actually refused to meet me . She really is angry at me and it's so heartbreaking)

Thabo : you inspire me a lot you stand up for yourself against grandpa and living your life without rules or a dictator telling you this is not right and this is right . I wish mom was somehow like you then i won't be stressed all the time . (that really touched my heart)

Me : am glad I inspire you and know that your mother is trying her best .

Thabo : no she is not . She always tells me I don't understand but really I do . She never cries when dad beats her

Sponsored

you stand up for yourself against grandpa and living your life without rules or a dictator telling you this is not right and this is right . I wish mom was somehow like you then i won't be stressed all the time . (that really touched my heart)

Me : am glad I inspire you and know that your mother is trying her best .

Thabo : no she is not . She always tells me I don't understand but really I do . She never cries when dad beats her maybe I have seen her crying two times she is easily manipulated by sparkling things and forgets about what happened . I don't think she really thinks about me ..

Me : she does think about you all the time please don't say that . It's not easy leaving such a relationship she is In but we trying and we going to succeed soon or later I don't know. Don't give up on her because you literally her source of happiness and strength.

Thabo : am I ?

Me : yes (we both smiled) you are (he nodded continuously) get your laptop and join others . The class ain't over yet .(we stood up he hugged me)

Thabo : thank you (he broke the hug)

Me : you welcome wash your face study and after the classes finish join us down for the fitting . I will make sure no one disturbs you okay?

Thabo : okay (I closed the door and headed downstairs finding Owethu there she was on a call)

Owethu : of course I miss you too (she listened) no don't worry about that you are invited because you are with me though we must not be seen together yet (she sighed listening)am working on that babe it's not easy telling him about that I need some courage (again she listened but this time her body language changed) Aiden I know you introduced me to your family . It's

not the same with me . (seems like the caller cut her sentence) Aiden baby listen am ... hello? Aiden! (she squeezed the phone in her hand and i felt sorry for it . So she is dating a guy named Aiden this is interesting I bet Thiyela doesn't know)

Me : Owethu (she turned so fast)

Owethu : when did you come here?

Me : I should be asking you that (I sat down and she smiled nervously)

Owethu : just a few minutes ago and did you hear my phone conversation?

Me : no I didn't who was calling anywhere? (she exhaled softly)

Owethu : it's Ntsiki she was just missing me .

Me : oh (lies really interesting) thank for showing up .

**Owethu: am your sister and i will support everytime.
That's what we should be doing.**

**Me : Whoa who are you and what did you do to my
arrogant and self centred sister (she laughed softly)**

Owethu : it's still me but a certain person told me being humble and nice is priceless and helps you have those good relationships with people around you . So am working on building strong relationships around me (yeah right this boy is changing her really quickly) So how about a lunch date after your wedding?

Me : I would really love that (she smiled)

Owethu : can I tell you something?

Me : yeah go ...

Luthando : oh my God am so sorry am late (she came carrying the outfits . In their packets)

Me : can we talk later (Owethu nodded) you not late we still waiting for Boba to come (and speaking of the devil he came in)

Babo : am I late?

Me : no but let's get to work people . You go and try your outfits and see if there fit .

Luthando : where is Thabo (she looked around and I didn't notice any bruises . Things might be getting better)

Me : he is studying I told him that I won't let anyone disturb him . Don't worry he will be come after he is

done which is in (I looked at my wrist watch) seven minutes .

Luthando : okay..

Me : we will start with Owethu go and change (she went to Musa's room downstairs . My dress code was emerald green and white that's why I asked the girls to do nails that matched with my colours . She came back smiling she had a Tutu dress that was emerald green and she looked pretty sexy the upper part dress was in lace and pearls that covered her boobs but everything was visible. I really wanted a sexy look wedding)

Luthando : really beautiful (she twirled)

Me : and it fits well . Now Luthando . (by the looks of it Babo has a crush on Owethu which is seriously funny if you ask me . Luthando came out her design was different she had a mermaid emerald green dress with pearls around her neckline and some from her legs to feet . Her dress wasn't revealing considering the fact that she is married but she looked beautiful)

Thabo : is that my mother? (he descended from the

stairs and Luthando went for a hug .) mom you look amazing .

Luthando : really?

Thabo : yes ask everyone (we all nodded they talked a bit Thabo and Babongile seem to get along very well)

Me : now my groom's men go and change (they took their suits and minutes later came in looking dapper . It was white suit pants that had cross belts emerald green collar shirt and white bow ties .) you guys look amazing .

Babo : that we are (he laughed) right brother?

Thabo : definitely (he fixed his bow tie)

Me : I love the confidence now pack up and I want everyone early at the venue so you can put your

makeup on and get ready .

Owethu : ain't we going to see you in your wedding dress?

Me : no that's a surprise only mom and Luthando knows
.

Babo : so we will be in the basketball court ..

Thabo : wait there is a basketball court here?

Me : yes kodwa ke wena you always scooped In your room doing nothing

Thabo : aunt why didn't you tell me?

Me : I tried to . Just go Babo is a star himself .

Thabo : wow (he smiled came and gave Thando a kiss on her cheeks and they were gone. Owethu's phone rang "Babe" flashed on her screen and she quickly took it)

Owethu : it's Ntsiki let me go to the balcony (I just nodded as she left the room . Me and Luthando sat down a shared a glass of non alcoholic wine)

Noxolo's Pov

Mbeke : your order ma'am (he gave me a plate with a big slice of vanilla cake . Am just a sucker for that and he always make sure there is cake in this house)

Me : thank you babe (I ate the fresh sponge and it just melted on my mouth)

Mbeke : can I have some? (I gave him that look and he laughed) am joking enjoy your cake my boy likes that (he brushed my tummy smiling fondly) I still can't believe we having a boy .

Me : you better believe it because he is coming soon (he smiled kissing my tummy)

Mbeke : thank you ..

**Me : no thank you for everything . You the best man
though you have your own flaws...**

Mbeke : I know and am working on that

Me : definitely (I ate the whole thing really fast and I

have been thinking about Nomathemba a lot .I don't feel good about that) babe remember that girl you last had...

Mbeke : Angel please don't do this now . I know I made a lot of mistakes but don't bring that up am doing my best to make up for everything.

Me : I know babakhe I know . Am just asking ..

Mbeke : she was found dead in her car boot . Someone stabbed her ..

Me : what? do they know who actually did that?

Mbeke : no there are no suspects and I guess it turned to a cold case. They say it was actually robbery which is odd coz only her phone was missing. The person who did that to her is really a cold hearted monster who doesn't have a heart . How could you stab a person like that?

Me : it's really painful and I feel sorry for the family since she was the bread winner (I said that without realising how I just fucked up things)

Mbeke : how do you know she was a breadwinner?

Me : I just guessed

Mbeke : you guessed right (I exhaled)

**Me : oh so why don't we send money to her family
.They must be struggling since she is gone.(he smiled
pulling me closer to him)**

**Mbeke : you such a kind person and am one lucky son
of a gun who took three years to realise I have a gold
right here (he said that all proud)**

Me : I plan to help all the time (he kissed me)

**Mbeke : then I will send some money to her mother .
Can we stop talking about Nomathemba now? I don't
feel comfortable talking about her.**

**Me : yes it's okay (I smiled feeling better .
Nomathemba has to forgive I did all that without
thinking)Chapter 16**

Regrets and Secrets

Chapter sixteen

Wedding day

Owethu's Pov

I have been having fall outs with Aiden lately . She wants me to come out of the closet but with a father like mine things are not as easy as there seem .

Me : am going to check if Hope is done (the makeup artist was done with my makeup I took a picture posted it on Instagram and made sure to put her details because her work is absolutely amazing)

Luthando : okay (the makeup artist was covering some bruises on her neck . She really didn't get into details about how she got the bruises so I too didn't ask too) you won't find me here though am going to be with Thabo outside taking a few pictures (Thabo is a certified mama's boy that one)

Me : okay cool (I walked to the room where Hope was in getting ready . I just found myself eavesdropping to her conversation with daddy)

Dad : now go out there and show them how a Mtshazi does things **you have to make**

sure nothing bad gets published about me in your husband's company nomatter what . Am counting on you and you made me really proud (Ncwoooo)

Hope : you know i have been yearning to hear you telling me how proud you are but now you have said it I find it meaningless Thiyela . You don't own me and I don't owe you shit . Now am going to be Hope Ndebele and not one of your puppets . Am going to stand my ground and make sure you pay Thiyela. I want you to burn to the ground while am watching smiling with a glass of good champagne in my hand . You are a monster!

Thiyela : don't talk to me like that. Remember I am the one that chose Ben for you and I can break this

**relationship you bragging about with just one word
(Hope laughed out loud)**

Hope :Ben chose me Thiyela and there is nothing you can do to break this marriage. It will be the one that makes sure I destroy you.

Thiyela : am your father Hope ..

Hope : father by just a word nothing more . You failed to protect me when I told you your friend was raping me . Instead you protected an outsider told me to abort and act like everything is fine (I gasped my eyes popping out)

Thiyela : that abortion was for the best thing for you (I expected him to say Hope is being delusional but he actually did all those things) .

**Hope : it wasn't because I would have lost my Musa .
Am not like you Thiyela I protect and love my children because I know how it feels to live in a big house with everything you need but yet feels like am stuck in a jail and I don't want any of our children to experience that .
You sold me for how much? R10 000 or a million? How much was my silence worth my innocence my childhood worth Thiyela .**

Thiyela : I did that for you! not to be seen as a victim!

Hope : for crying out loud I was a victim! am still a victim!. What he did to me is still engraved in my mind Thiyela (from her voice she was crying) So what do you mean when you say you didn't want me to be seen as a victim? ANSWER ME!!!

Thiyela : lower your voice Hope! the person who even did that is dead your sister killed him .

Hope : if you did something Lindelwa wouldn't be in

that jail . It's all your fault fucked up things are happening in our lives. I hate you Thiyela from the bottom of my heart I loathe you ! (it was quiet for a moment . Now am really not sure about dad is he who he portray as or he is a fucked up person with a twisted mind and all he does is to control us?) Get ready to walk me down the aisle and that will be the last time you see or talk to me . We done get out I want to get ready (I quickly tip toed to our room thinking hard about dad's doing and I couldn't believe my eyes who I found. She came)

Me : you came? (I walked to her she was wearing a suit and had her hair in waves)

Aiden : what can I say . I can never disappoint you (I

jumped at her and I attacked her lips . She put me on those make up tables that has mirrors and faced me breaking the kiss) am still angry though (I laughed and she did that side smile she always do when chuckling)

Me : Thank you for coming It really means a lot (she nodded untying my white silk robe and that got me smiling . She came closer kissed my exposed boobs and my breath just hitched . She cupped one slowly playing with my nipples just brushing them with her thumb)

Aiden : you beautiful you know that? (I nodded) and it infuriates me when you don't want to do the right thing (she pinched my nipple I let out a pain filled pleasure moan) but nevertheless I missed you .(I bite my lower lip when she said that)

Me : I missed you too ..

**Aiden : really? (I nodded trying to touch her boobs but she moved back . Dang she wants to play hard to get)
Show me how much you really missed be Happiness .**

I bought my lower body up removed my black lacy pant which she took and put them in her pocket . I sucked my middle finger lubricating it and she just stared and at me as I went down to my jewel and started fingering myself. She watched as I moaned slowly while she smiled .

Aiden: fuck it (she removed my finger made me suck hers and she roughly fingered me. It was hot and I so loved it . My hands rested on her shoulder and she really did it . I had to keep it down so no one hears me .)

Me : oh my God baby I can feel myself build up (a ball was forming below my womb and she went in fast my toes curling in the air)

Hope : Luthando can...(we froze and she looked at me shocked. There was no way for me to explain that's it's not what it looks like because Aiden's fingers were still inside me and my robe opened) What the F is going on here? (she whispered closing the door really quick

**Aiden removed
her hand and I got off the table and wore the robe
without any panties)**

Me : Hope it's not how it looks like

Hope : am not blind Owethu. Who is she?

**Me : she is Aiden (Hope did that Umhh sound) my
girlfriend .(her mouth slightly opened)**

Hope :I thought Aiden is a man ..

Me : how do you know about Aiden?

Hope : that doesn't matter but I didn't know you are a lesbian now .

Me : I didn't know too but Aiden happened (I smiled at her and all along she was looking everywhere but not Hope . Why isn't she getting ready?)

Hope : does Thiyela know?

Me : NO!

Hope : wow okay (she looked at Aiden) it's nice to know you Aiden though I got to know you under funny circumstances .

Aiden : the feeling is mutual and am sorry about this mess on your wedding day .

Hope : it's okay. I was looking for Luthando where is she ?

Me : outside taking pictures.

Hope : Okayget ready Owethu I don't wanna be late and do some touches on your makeup . We will discuss all this later.

Me : okay I will .

Hope : bye Aiden hope to see more of you .

Aiden : Bye (Hope opened the door and we looked at each other smiling)

Hope's Pov

**I closed the door behind me my mind all over the place .
Owethu is a lesbian? that's something I wasn't expecting
from her .**

I saw Luthando approaching .

Me : there you are ..

Luthando : can we talk after i take my phone in the dressing room I forgot it there .

Me : No! (I quickly said. Owethu is inside with her girlfriend she stopped at the door touching the door knob)

Luthando: i will be quick .(she twisted the door knob)

Me : no something is wrong with my dress

Luthando: what?

Me : it had a stain can you help me out?

Luthando : what happened it was clean minutes ago but now it is stained? you so clumsy (I smiled following her to my dressing room where I wore my dress which looked really sexy asf) there is nothing here. (she examined the dress)

Me : I must have seen it wrongly am sorry (she clicked her tongue annoyed helped me to wear my heels which I had to work hard so I can walk without falling. Fixed my head which I did a pony tail and my hair was decorated in small pearl beads and some emerald green shiny dust . Luthando and Owethu had box braid decorated in such a beautiful manner) all done?

**Luthando : all done the wedding ceremony has started.
Let me go first so that you can make your grand
entrance..**

**Me : okay (I chuckled now feeling the nerves raging
havoc inside me . She left and Thiyela entered looking
very unhappy. We had our own heated conversation
earlier and I wish someone else was walking me down
the aisle not him)**

Owethu's Pov

I watched the two flower girls Sihle and Musa throwing flowers on the white carpet. Their dresses looked like mine but closed up. I was sitting next to Babo but my eyes were on my soulmate Aiden . We kept locking eyes helped me to wear my heels which I had to work hard so I can walk without falling. Fixed my head which I did a pony tail and my hair was decorated in small pearl beads and some emerald green shiny dust . Luthando and Owethu had box braid decorated in such a beautiful manner) all done?

**Luthando : all done the wedding ceremony has started.
Let me go first so that you can make your grand
entrance..**

**Me : okay (I chuckled now feeling the nerves raging
havoc inside me . She left and Thiyela entered looking
very unhappy. We had our own heated conversation
earlier and I wish someone else was walking me down
the aisle not him)**

Owethu's Pov

I watched the two flower girls Sihle and Musa throwing flowers on the white carpet. Their dresses looked like mine but closed up. I was sitting next to Babo but my eyes were on my soulmate Aiden . We kept locking eyes she was sitting on the groom side . I love this woman with all my heart.

Oh another thing it's hard sitting there without my panties. I had to close my thighs tight just to avoid some thing and journalist are everywhere fishing for stories which I know they will talk shit about Hope coz they already calling her a golddigger and stuff. So annoying.

Bucie ft Kwesta "thandolwethu" played . Hope entered with daddy she had the biggest smile on her face looking really beautiful and sexy .Her dress embraced every curve . I didn't see Ben's first wife here and I don't blame her who would want to witness her husband marrying someone else?

Dad handed over Hope to Ben who smiled looking at his beautiful wife . He was quite nervous I could see him . Hope handed the white flowers to Luthando who was sitting in between Sbue and Thabo but her hands were in Thabo's hands and her head leaned on his shoulder. Luthando has so much love for Thabo you can just feel how much she loves her children .

Pastor : ladies and gentlemen we here to unite two beautiful souls Benson Ndebele and Hope Kamili

Mtshazi . Before we continue is there anyone who thinks this union shouldn't happen ? if there please stand up of forever hold your peace (it became quiet and no one stood up) Let's continue with the ceremony (the couple nodded) Do you have your own VOWS .

Them : No

Pastor : repeat after me ...I Hope Kamili Mtshazi take Benson Ndebele to be my lawful wedded husband

....

**Hope : I Hope Kamili Mtshazi take Benson to
be my lawful wedded husband in sickness
and in health in riche or in poor I promise to love and
respect you . Till death do us apart (she put a second
ring on Ben's finger and the crowd clapped. The camera
man was recording everything and i saw Noxolo taking
some pictures yena she was with her husband who
couldn't keep his hands on her)**

**Ben : I Benson Ndebele take you Hope Kamili Mtshazi to
be my lawful wedded husband in
sickness and in health in rich
or in poor in happiness or in sorrow. I will always
love you and give you the respect you deserve until
death do us apart .(He slid the beautiful shiny gold ring
with a reasonable diamond size in her finger)**

**Pastor : I now pronounce you man and wife . You may
kiss you bride (He just took hold of her waist**

pulled her closer and just kissed the living hell out of her . It was time for the guests to eat in the reception hall and we went to take some pictures in this floral garden that was the light of the world. I got to meet Trisha Hope's friend she met at the rehab and Nomvula Ben's daughter.

I took pictures with my sisters and parents . I saw Aiden watching us and she indicated with her head that I should follow . I just got horny asf and I knew I wanted her .

Me : excuse me I would be back I need to fetch something in the dressing room . (they seem to be so engrossed in their conversation so I went to the dressing room . Where I found Aiden there) Where

were we?

Aiden : here (she pulled my dress up and kneeled in front of me . My clit was vibrating dear Lord and I wanted to feel that tongue twirling inside me . Pity we don't have our toys here . It would have been amazing)

Me : uhmmm (she chuckled softly and I waited for her to do something. Instead Aiden got the panties inside her pockets)

Aiden : put your left foot up (I did as she said she made me wear) and your right one (annoyed I did and she again made me wear pulled the panties up until I was fully clothed in them) now you okay. I don't

like it if you go around without panties .

Me : but I thought we were going to ...

Aiden : have sex? (I nodded disappointed) No I just wanted to make sure you dressed (she kissed me biting my lower lip that made me moan in her mouth and I wanted to remove her blazer buy she stopped me) No sex Happiness (I pouted)

Me : but I closed the door this time

Aiden : I know but it's your sister's wedding let's not do it okay (I nodded and she smiled) I bought you these earrings because I know how much you love expensive things (she gave me pure gold ones)

Me : babe how ?

Aiden : that doesn't matter. Do you love them?

Me : yes of course . Can you help me wear it (she helped me with the earrings and I put the ones I was wearing in my bag) thank you

Aiden : and a necklace (it was a half heart necklace with tiny diamonds)

Me : where is the other half?

Aiden : here (she bought it under the t shirt and if joined there made a full heart . Hers was gold)

Me : you the best (I hugged her getting emotional) I love you ..

Aiden : I love you too (she broke the hug) let's go back.

I nodded went out first to the hall and she followed later on . I already had the necklace around my neck

.

Dad : there you are Princess (he came to me) I have been looking for you I want you to meet someone

Me : Oh (I was whisked away to this guy who was quite handsome)

Dad : Manqoba this is my princess Owethu and Owethu this is Manqoba Zulu his father is known as the Zulu king and soon Manqoba here will take the task of leading the clan .

Me : nice to know you (I shook his hand . He is a dark skinned tall handsome lad with a big scar on his right cheek which made him really intimidating)

Manqoba : it's my pleasure ntokazi (his voice was way deep like he has a ball of cotton wool in his mouth) your beauty is indeed natural like your father said (I smiled politely at him)

Dad : let me leave you to it (Dad loves to play match making)

Manqoba : do you mind if we sit down?

Me : no it's okay (Aiden didn't look impressed . We sat in an empty table . I was really hungry now

I guess Aiden so it

she came with a plate of food) thank you ma'am (I smiled and she smiled back)

Manqoba : your father told me a lot about you but I would want to hear everything from you .

Me : what exactly? (I drank the juice).

Manqoba : what you do?

Me : Am a model by profession but am in Varsity studying for that accounting degree. I don't think they is anything more .

Manqoba : beauty with brains . Nice earrings by the way .

Me : thank you ... What do you do?

Manqoba : am an engineer and a son of a King .

Me : oww okay (I looked around Hope was dancing with Ben and everyone was dancing around them . I talked with Manqoba despite his intimidating look he is a nice guy pity am not attracted and all along I have been texting Aiden . I don't know but soon she will get tired to be kept in the dark while she shows me to everyone and i hide her. Which is not fair. On the other hand dad has already chosen a husband for me and I definitely know it's Manqoba Zulu)Chapter 17

Regrets and Secrets

Chapter seventeen

Owethu's Pov

I waited for Hope to pick up the call . She is at her honeymoon in France and I must say the way she keeps posting she is definitely having fun . I think among all my sisters I have grown closer to Hope

I can talk to her about Aiden and she won't judge me .

Me : Madam (she answered the video call and she had one of those big straw hats and big sun glasses . She looked lekker in her blue bikini)

Hope : Bonjour madame! (I laughed hard and she smiled too . Her view was spectacular she was in a pool. I sat on my couch)

Me : you only been in France for like two weeks and already you got the accent . Stop it (she removed her sunglasses)

Hope : you know what they say . When you in Rome you do what the Romans do right?

Me : definitely ...How have it been there?

Hope : Oh my God it's like heaven on earth. Am dining at the top restaurant doing site

**seeing and sleeping in the comfortable hotel (I did a
wow with my mouth) another thing I shop like no
man's business .**

Me : can I come already!!

Hope : no angk'funi!! (I laughed out loud)

Me : when are you coming back?

Hope : I wanted us to stay here for like a month but Ben's work needs him 24/7 like I feel like he is on a work trip and not the honeymoon . He is even on a call now some big scandal happened a wife shot her husband and children to death she is not mentally stable so the journalists are confirming with him whether to run the story or leave it .

Me : I think they should run the story I mean it will gain more viewers . Public interest.

Hope : yeah I think so too . So am just going to spend another week here and come back .

Me : can you bring one of those fur coats please . White to be exact .

Hope : lover of expensive things (she laughed) actually I saw a gift your girlfriend sent. Sneakers limited edition .

Me : yes she just wanted to apologize for what you saw on your wedding day . I told her that you love sneakers so yeah.

Hope : you exposed me to porn so the gift is necessary . Thank her for me . I really love the sneakers.

Me : I will ...

Hope : So have you told your father yet? (I sighed softly standing up and just threw myself on top of the bed)

Me : Aiden is coming over for dinner today . Am scared I don't know what dad is going to do ? Is he going to accept me?

Hope: Thiyela is going to be angry that's for sure but you won't be in the closet and you won't be keeping Aiden in the dark . It's for the best .

Me : but am so scared! (she laughed?)

Hope : now you acting like a baby shame! don't be dramatic.

Me : am the last born though. I need to be babied by all of you .

Hope : uyanya tsek!! a baby who gets finger fucked and muffled!! a baby? (we both laughed out loud. I could feel my ribs hurting)

Me : that's part of life .

Hope : Woman up and stand your ground right?

Me : right..

Hope : or you want Thiyela to find out from the media?

Me : no I want to tell him myself . Though it will be a bitter pill for him to swallow . I have to tell him (I sighed . It's getting dark this side and she is sun bathing)

Hope : good better late than never (she is right dad already had his eye on Manqoba so if I wait things will get fucked up)

Me : not to ruin the moment but have you see what they saying about you on social media?

**Hope : you know I have been judged my entire existence right? (yeah including me I wish I could turn back the time and do things differently but I can't)
People will always talk Owethu whether good or bad . I have grew a thick skin to their comments am a whore
a golddigger a marriage wrecker am doing it for fame and am just disgusting . I mean fuck them! they talk as if their lives are perfect so let them talk am cool with that (I heard water splashing)**

Me : you are brave . As for me I cry if anyone says bad things about me (Ben came at the background pecked Hope's lips waved at me and she smiled)

Hope : okay baby sis . I now have to spend my time with my husband thank you for the call.

Me : don't get pregnant!

Hope :tsek! bye I love you !

**Me : I love you too! (she disconnected the call . I rolled
on the bed got up waved at me
and she smiled)**

**Hope : okay baby sis . I now have to spend my time with
my husband thank you for the call.**

Me : don't get pregnant!

Hope :tsek! bye I love you !

Me : I love you too! (she disconnected the call . I rolled on the bed got up took a shower and went downstairs where the table was already set. My mother is really a good cook I swear . The house was smelling so nice . I went to the fridge grabbed an apple and set down)

Mom : put that thing down . I have already made greek salad for you (she gave me a bowl I smiled thanking her) when is your guest arriving?

Me : she will be here soon . Please be nice .

Mom : have i ever been rude to someone?

Me : no mom am just saying (she nodded. Mom and I don't have that strong bond but we do have a natural mother and child bond. Dad came in I asked him to be early today)

Dad : evening (he sat on the head's table and my mom sat next to him)

Me : evening dad (I smiled nervously he just nodded)

Dad : I was with Manqoba he said you not answering

his call or even texts . What's happening?

Me : first of all I didn't give him my number he..

Dad : I gave him your number for a reason. To know him better . Among your sisters am making sure that you are the one who gets to know your future husband before you marry him . Study him because you going to get married..

Me : I don't like him and definitely don't want him.

Dad : when I say he is your husband I really don't need you approval Owethu . He is everything you asked in a man rich and powerful . He is going to be a king in the next two to three years and you will be his Queen supporting him . I told you that you my princess you deserve only good and fine thing and am going to make sure even if you actually get married you will continue living your best life.

Me : I don't want that anymore .

Dad : you do (i didn't know what to say . My phone beeped)

Me : my guest is outside (I went outside finding Aiden there wearing her tomboy clothes)

Aiden : hey (she tried to kiss me but I moved back)

Me : not now (I looked around . Our house is heavily guarded) follow me .

Aiden : okay (she followed me inside the dining room . Where my dad just gave her a disgusted look)

Me : Umhh Aiden these are my parents and mom and dad this is Aiden .

Mom : nice to know you (mom have her a hug and dad just looked aside) sit down please (she dished for her)

Aiden : thank you (my daddy really didn't look happy and my heart sank)

Mom : where did you meet Owethu?

Aiden : at school am a photographer and she is a model so we met in a photoshoot.

Mom : okay okay .

Dad : I wonder what nonsense you ever filled in my daughter's head for her to make a friend like you .(I was embarrassed)

Me : dad please not now (we ate in silence only the cutlery sound heard)

Dad : about Manqoba he asked if he could take you out tommorow and I said yes .

Me : I said I don't like him dad

Dad : and I told you that's not your decision to make!

Me : then marry him yourself (I whispered . This dinner is not going as I planned at all)

Dad : uthini?

Me : I said I don't like Manqoba I like!..

Dad : you like who? (I took a deep breath)

Me : Aiden (I took her hand under the table) we need dating for a months now and I love her a lot (she smiled)

Mom : what?

Me : yes mom am a lesbian (the shock in her eyes. My dad just started breathing loudly. I could see his chest moving up and down .He suddenly took the whiskey bottle on the table and smashed it on the floor and we all scream .)

I stood up holding Aiden's hand and moved back .He stood up too came to me really looking angry .

Mom : baba don't do that (he didn't listen his anger the side i have never seen since I was born made me almost pee on my pants)

Dad : what did you just say?

Me : amm a les...(a hot slap landed on my face and I felt tears prickling on my eyes and they just voluntary fall . I touched my cheek and he slapped me again)

Aiden : sir (she tried to intervene)

**Dad : Don't you dare talk to me you devil's child!!
what nonsense have you filled in my daughter's
head?!! Get out!!**

Aiden : listen.

**Dad : I said get out!! .(The security came and escorted
her outside and it was just me and my parents)**

Dad : what haven't I done for you Owethu? (he slapped me again I sobbed) haven't I done a Everything for you ?

Me : dad I know you have down everything for me but this is who I am . I didn't choose to be like this God made me this way .

Dad : God has never ever created stupid people like you . Even the bible says so !!! What you just told me is abomination!! and am going to make sure you get the nonsense out of your head! I raised daughter's not satan! (he dragged me to my room and all along I was crying .)

Me : mom please do something!! please (she kept quiet as dad pushed me on the bed . My face was burning from the slaps I got)

Dad : you think I will allow you to stain the family name with you stupid fantasy?

Me : it's not ...

Mom : Owethu stop please! just stop it (I guess she knew dad might end up doing Somethings to me.)

Me : should stop what? It's who I am mom I can't keep on hiding just because dad wants a perfect daughter.

Dad : I shouldn't have gone easy with you . From now on no phone no going out no cards and am taking your car! (I quickly wiped my tears!)

Me : you can't do that they are mine!

Dad : do you work? (I looked down) all that money you are spending is mine! am freezing all your accounts!

Me : dad please..(he took every gadget I had in my room . My card just Everything . I felt like a kid . I knew he was going to be angry but doing all this is just extreme) mom!

Dad : lock that door and make sure she doesn't come out. I want you to stay here think about whatever you have done. If you want your things everything you will end your stupid relationship with a girl (he made a nasty face) even saying all that disgusts me! (the door was shut and it was locked)

I stood up went to the bathroom where I washed my face which was a mess . I returned to my bed where I curled up and cried ..I felt like a curse and I couldn't help but see dad's disgusted face when I closed my eyes .

Maybe he is right .All this is just a fantasy and nothing else I truly love Aiden but can I ever live without the privileges my father gave me? I mean I have never lived without them how can I ever start now?

My dad has never raised his hand on me but for the first time today he did that . He forgot I was his daughter and just did hit me like am nothing .

Thinking about all that bought tears on my face and I wailed . If this is the reaction I get from my own parents how will people outside react . I rather just stay in the closet or move on marry Manqoba and be normal .

I cried myself to sleep and had the worst dream people talking shit about me ..

In the morning my mother opened the door carrying some food ..

Mom : good morning (I faced the wall and she sat on the bed) am sorry about what happened yesterday but you knew how your dad was going to react .

Me : dad was right (I faced her sniffing and still tears rolling down my face)

Mom : no he is not right . He doesn't have a right to call you satan .

Me : I wish I could fight him but am alone in this . You

can't even back me up .

Mom : I too wish I could back you up but your father will ...(she kept quiet) your father is not as holy as he seems. He is dangerous Owethu . As much I want you to live the truth am afraid of Aiden's life . He might do something to her ..

Me : mom what are you saying?

Mom : just agree to whatever he says . He will do anything to keep the family name clean even killing (I gasped) I know you think whatever he does is for the best because you trust him but he is using and controlling all of you . If he doesn't get his way he...

Me :oh my goodness mom . Was i so blind ? my sisters warned me they told me but .

Mom : now you know (I felt hot tears on my cheeks. If I only i listened to them) Here is your phone you know what to do . Aiden has been calling . (I nodded took the phone and dialled her number)

Aiden : Happiness finally . I thought something happened to you (she said relieved) are you okay? (I looked at my mother and she nodded)

Me : Aiden it's over

Aiden : what over did your dad agree?

Me : no (I sniffed) we are done (my voice was shaky)

Aiden : no no baby I know what happened yesterday was scary but we can do this we will work it out and fight for you (I kept quiet) Happiness please talk to me . Please don't do this to me don't do this to us baby please .

Me : am sorry (I disconnected the call switched off my phone and my mom brought me to her chest and I cried hard . I have never cried like that ever . My throat became dry. I felt like someone took my heart and broke it into multiple pieces)

Mom : an sorry baby . She will know you doing all this for her safety .

Me : it's painful here (I touched my chest sobbing and she gave me a tight hug rubbing my back) can I be alone? (she nodded left me alone .I opened my closet took Aiden's clothes .I cried even more but the pain was a lot so I took my sleeping pills drank maybe 6 or 5 I don't remember . Hugged Aiden's clothes and felt drowsy . End of my first love story just like that.

***Three years later* Chapter 18**

Regrets and secrets

Chapter eighteen

Noxolo's Pov

I finished cooking the lunch . I hate it when am on my period because I get this unexplainable energy to clean the whole house the whole day .

I heard my two favourite males talking . They appeared looking really happy .

**Me : hey (I took Andile from Mbekezeli. My baby was really dirty. I thank the Lord above that he is my lookalike . You would swear I made this child all alone)
Why are you so dirty.?**

Mbeke : we were playing outside...(he did that mischievous smile and i scoffed)

Me : you definitely know it rained but you take the

child and play outside? Mbekezeli I do the washing here and this (I touched Andile's shirt and hw giggled) won't come out easily .

Mbeke : but you know I can't help but to play with my boy right? (I admire the love he has for Andile and i seriously don't wish for him to ever find out . I will destroy a pure father and son relationship which I don't want)

Me : and this? (they was a gum on Andile's head) A chewing gum Mbeke! Oh my God! do you know this won't come out? we have to cut his hair now . You guys are just find a way to piss me off everyday! Oh my God am going to age early because of you (I felt like I was scolding two children)

Mbeke : Angel sorry .

Me : no (they looked at each other)

Andile : we sorry mommy (my anger subsided I roughened his soft hair and he giggled out loud . This boy made me spend 12hours in labour . There were hectic I have never had so much pain in one day but magically I pushed his big head out)

Me : it's okay . Get up go to your room daddy going to come and clean you up (I smiled and he got up ran to his room . I know he is going to jump on the bed and dirty the sheets too)Go!

Mbeke : why should I clean him up? (he came and hugged me from behind. After my pregnancy and the birth of Andile . Mbekezeli really changed there are no cheating scandal or any sort of female claiming him . He just became a family man . We are his world . All I can say he became a loyal person.)

Me : was I the one that took him outside?

Mbeke : but you are the mother though (he kissed my shoulder)

Me : and you are the father. 50/50 babakhe now go before he makes the whole house dirty (I faced him and he kissed me . The kiss went deep so I broke it)

Mbeke : why?

Me : just go!

Mbeke : I want us to make another baby (now I hate this topic so much) Andile is getting bored being the only child and i want a boy that looks like me (he could sense that my mood was off so he pulled me closer to him) Am just joking . I really don't want you to go to back to that depression you had when carrying Andile. He is enough and I don't want the child if you not ready for it .

Me : thank you (I hugged him . There is no way am sleeping with someone else to give him what he

wants)

Andile : Dadddddyyy!!! (he shouted from his bedroom. His voice breaking confirming he been jumping up and down on his bed)

Mbeke : I have to go (I broke the hug he pecked my lips and was off to Andile . I went to my room changed my pad and went back to the kitchen . My phone had a message from am unknown number . Just as I read the first sentence my hands started shaking uncontrollably . I had to put my phone on the table and balance myself on it)

Me : "I know my child when I see one . This boy belongs to Masuku's clan and i want my child " (it was a message with Andile's picture attached to it . My worst nightmare ever . The garden boy . I slept with a person I didn't know his name) It's okay . He doesn't have any proof (I told myself dialling the number)

"I knew you were going to call but that was really quick "

Me : who are you? (I swallowed moving up and down)

"Oh don't act like you don't know me but then maybe you don't remember me .Lundi Masuku? your garden boy? remember me ?

Me : why are you calling me?

Lundi : you saw the message right? (he laughed and i felt disgusted. All those memories I have been locking away resurfaced)

**Me : I clearly told you to never ever contact me again.
Wasn't that clear? Huh?**

**Lundi : I know you were using me but I didn't know
you wanted a child? I was
wondering why you suddenly showed interest in me
..... I**

Me : what do you want? More money?

Lundi : I want my child Mrs Dlamini . That's all am asking for . My ancestors are not happy because they think I abandoned my seed . Nothing is going well in my life because they turned their backs on me and if I introduce the boy to them. Light will shine upon me (he sounded desperate and isn't here to claim Andile out of love but because he wants things to go right in his life)

Me : Listen here and listen well . Andile is my husband's child and no one else . I won't allow a good for nothing man like you to use him for rituals (I heard helicopter sounds and he winced in pain . Something is not right here) Your ancestors are still going to turn their backs on you! don't ever call me again.

Lundi : I will go to the press . Am sure they will be willing to run the story.

Me : go ahead (he stopped breathing for a second. I knew he wasn't going to go anywhere . Something tells me this man is in trouble and he wants help) now am going to hang up and ...

"ask for the money" a female voice whispered in the background

Lundi : wait . I need money.

Me : for what?

**Lundi : am in the run. Policemen are looking for me
back to back and if you give me money I would be able
to escape the country . Listen if you do all that I will
leave you alone (he winced again) go easy**

**"Hold still" a lady said (I chuckled. I might sound brave
but am a havoc inside)**

Me : you don't get to call the shoots here. Listen you going to get yourself out of whatever hole you in me and my child will never be your pawns. You don't get to call me will baseless accusations that you don't have a proof of . If you don't wanna be found lapho okhona terminate this call right now because am not going to give you a cent and another thing I don't play with criminals .

"What if she tracks us and call the cops?"

Lundi : fuck! (he disconnected fast . I took my phone and looked at it . This is what I didn't want a ghost from my past just popped)

Mbeke :Angel! (I jumped dropping my phone on the ground and he came running) are you okay?

Me : am just tired (he nodded)

Mbeke: I was asking where are the towels?(Andile came running butt naked and Mbeke laughed carrying him . Andile is Mbekezeli's son and I won't let anyone take

my happy family from me. It took years to get here and he thinks I would want to watch my happy family crumble and fall?)

Me : in his lower card board and just make sure he wears warm clothes (I know I looked flushed)

Mbeke : okay . I know something is wrong . We will talk after i dress up this champ .(he tickled Andile)

Me : am just worried a lot about my mom (yeah she been in and out of the hospital getting chemotherapy and she became weak it so hard to watch her being like that. The worst thing Thiyela doesn't care he doesn't go to her appointments or anything. We try our best to support her but I think she wants her husband who doesn't give fuck . I felt tears in my eyes)

Mbeke : Andile run to your room I will be there (he came and hugged me) Mom will be fine. The treatment has been going well and I know you prayed right.

Me : yes (and this Lundi issue is raising my BP shame)

Mbeke : we will visit her right. (I nodded) okay and going now . (I smiled and he went . There is nothing I want other than to just have peace in my family . I will kill Lundi with my bare hands if he ever comes here . I swear to the Lord my blood is boiling and I wish to choke the life out of him at the moment)

Luthando's Pov

My life is nothing but a hallow pit full of nothing but regrets and tears. I swear my tears would had filled the ocean by now.

Sbusiso not only did he make me his punching bag but he became a planter just planting his seeds everywhere. He is supporting four baby mamas at the moment one girl is pregnant and he got himself a mistress which is really good coz I don't get to see him all the time .

He comes when they have a big fight of which I pay for it. It is all going to be

over really soon the account I opened back then has millions in it now . He didn't even notice that I have been withdrawing large sum dumb ass person and other thing am divorcing him . I want to throw the papers at him .

He may not sign but I will make sure he does . For me and my children to live in peace. Hope on the other hand has been helping a lot . Thabo considers her the second mother and he recently opened up about how he feels safe around Ben and wishes he could feel that was around Sbusiso. Which is impossible.

Thabo is all grown now

Sponsored

introduced me to his girlfriend which I was so against but Hope was like chill the boy is grown now. Thabo is spoilt I tell you . Hope made him get a driver's licence and is planning to buy a car for his birthday and no comment on that. Lord i feel like my baby is growing fast and it is scary .

Warden : hands up (she drew me back to life and she frisked me checking if I have any weapons . Am here to meet Lindelwa before she comes out . I don't want any weird vibe between me and my twin when she comes out and am so nervous. I don't know) clear!

Me : yeah (I said In a low voice)

Warden : Barbie's sister?

Me : Barbie?

Warden : Lindelwa?

Me : oh yeah am her twin (I guess she got the nick name here)

Warden : your twin has been creating trouble for herself (she gave me the visitor's card)

Me : oh (I just said wearing it . I took some cash and gave her . Well more like a bribe so she makes sure no one disturbs me when am talking to Lindelwa. More like a private session)

Warden : awuzwe (she smiled taking the money and I was taken to a room where I sat there on a steel chair with a steel table . Minutes later they came dragging Lindelwa who looked really beautiful for a prison person. I get why she is called Barbie she looks sexy asf . Even her body is so fit . Now the nerve were working their magic in me . I didn't know whether to cry or hug her. She sat opposite me not believing her eyes . I don't think she was knew I was the one visiting her)

Me : Lindelwa (she stared at me for a long time until it sank in I was really in front of her . Just like that tears rolled on her clear face)

Lindelwa : why? (her voice cracked . I wanted to wipe those tears off her but we both cry babies in no time I was crying too)

Me : Lindi ...

Lindelwa : why now Thando?

Me : am sorry (I touched her cold hands and she didn't resist . I feel like she been waiting for a long time to see me)

Lindelwa : all those years (she
sobbed) I missed you I wanted to see and talk
to you and I even prayed to God that you come but I
lost any hope on the second year .Thando you left me!
(she shouted) you left me when I needed you the most

Me : am sorry ..

Lindelwa : you are my soulmate you know that . You know I feel when you not okay and all these years I have been having a bad feeling that you not okay. I wanted to see you I wanted to confirm how you are . My gut was always knotted . I thought you don't love me anymore (she sobbed on my hands)

Me : I would never do that (I sniffed) I love you more than anything .

Lindelwa : then why didn't you come?

Lindelwa : I told you he said he would someday want a threesome from both of us and how he walked into my room while I was butt naked and stared. He was my boyfriend first you know that . I told you he used to beat me black and blue I had two miscarriages when I was with him but I managed to carry Thabo full term .(I was really crying she really warned me) I told you you shouldn't marry him because all he wants is to get back at me but you never listened. You made him succeed .

Me : I know am sorry. The worst feeling is that I blamed you for being jealous while you were only trying to protect me . Am so sorry .

Lindelwa : I should have tried hard enough to convince you . I blame myself for everything that's happening to you and what happened to Hope .

Me : no Thiyela is responsible . You not wrong (she nodded) am getting a divorce soon and Hope is happy. (she nodded again) I know you didn't kill that teacher Hope did.

Lindelwa :and you know why I did it (I nodded) I could have stopped all that from happening to her but I turned a blind eye . So I deserve all this even though i don't like it here. Am doing things I shouldn't be doing . Am hurting people.

Me : you getting out in just months and always know you have a home in my new house (I smiled. Yes I bought a new house under my name and poor Sbu doesn't know. These baby mamas are sucking him dry and am going to take every cent he has and watch him become broke . As for those girls who slept with him knowing well he is married and even went to the extent of getting pregnant will breast feed their babies with water . Am done feeling sorry for people)

Lindelwa : I know . How is Mom doing now?

Me : getting better (I smiled . Mom has been really sick) she misses you a lot .

Lindelwa : and i miss her too . She comes to visit me in secret though (I laughed typical mom afraid of Thiyela) how are my babies?

Me : those two rascals . Sihle is in a boarding school she is growing well and I made her go to a therapist for all the trauma in the house (she smiled squeezing my hand) As for Thabo he is a man now and at his happiest. He stays with Hope and they are really taking care of him so well . Am so grateful.

Lindelwa : do they know about me?

Me : yes . I tell her about her aunt.

Lindelwa : what about Thabo does he know who I am to him? (I smiled nervously)

Me : he doesn't know yet . I will tell him when you come out.

Lindelwa : Sbusiso has been beating my child (she sounded angry) I will cut his balls that made Thabo into fucken pieces . Why would he take revenge from me by punishing him? (one of the reasons I didn't visit her it's because she clearly asked me to take care of Thabo as my own which I failed but then I love Thabo a lot . He is my protector)

Me : I know you will but we can't mess anything up . I want you free. (she just didn't look happy all of a sudden)

Lindelwa : he beat my child and my sister. He will get to know who I am . .

**Me : Lindi let's not talk about himI missed you a lot (I
stood up and gave her a hug)**

**Lindelwa : I missed you too. (she hugged me
tighter)Chapter 19**

Regrets and Secrets

Chapter nineteen

Owethu's Pov

Me : you saying you haven't found shit about her!!

"Yes ma'am" he said In a low voice my face was just clouded with disappointment and another dead end

.

Me : then why are you calling me? (he kept quiet and I scoffed) heard you were the best in this private investigating shit but I was wrong . I can't believe I paid thousands of rands to a stupid investigator like you?

"Am sorry"

Me : Fine! (I disconnected the call my heart breaking . I have been trying to track Aiden all these years Lord knows I have hired every highest known private investigator to find her but she just disappeared from the face of the earth . I can't find anything about her on social. Her accounts have been cleared and even the phone number she used I can't reach it .)

I know things didn't end well between us but I thought maybe I will get to see her some day . When I returned to Varsity she was nowhere to be seen . No one knew where she was disappeared to and it's so frustrating! What I know is she isn't dead . Thiyela did nothing to her .

Mduduzi told me she is okay but was told that he shouldn't disclose her location. I tried to bribe him with money expensive wine and offered to pay his rent . He declined . Mo on the other hand is pissed with me . She just hates the sight of me and I don't blame her . I did Aiden wrong I chose my privileges over our love and the decision I made is wrong.

Manqoba : are you ready (he was behind me I made sure he doesn't see me crying and I took a deep breath zipping the suitcase)

Me : Yeah . I just need to wash my face and we ready to go (I could sense he was still standing at the door .

Manqoba and I have been doing a lot of traveling but it doesn't take rocket science to see there is no connection between the two of us. Well on my end I feel nothing . He tries to impress me buy expensive gifts but am not impressed . Every time we kiss I make sure to brush my teeth and rinse multiple times. It feels like a sin when am kissing or even having sex with him . I do fake moans fake orgasm and everything just so he cums fast and move away from me . God knows it's a punishment to my soul to even sleep next to him)

Manqoba : okay then (he closed the door . I washed my face and applied makeup . Well everytime we travel we sleep in a presidential suite . It's everything I wanted but not with Manqoba not with him)

Me : okay okay (I whispered looking at myself in the mirror. The sky blue dress and black heels really looked beautiful on me . I dragged my suitcase out the car where I found "my fiance" standing there waiting for me)

Manqoba : ready? (he opened the door for me smiling. I got in and he came and sat next to me) How did you like Dubai?

Me : refreshing (I smiled as the driver started the car) am ready to go home now and rest .

Manqoba : I hear you (he took my hand which had the ring and kissed it . He was holding it until we reached the airport) I would be back okay?

Me : okay (I sat down drank water . Then as I was looking I saw a person I thought was familiar I thought it was her) Aiden! (the person continued to walk fast . She was ignoring me) Aiden ! (I tried running but my shoes were just not there. So I removed them and started running to her) Aiden wait! Aiden (people were looking at me like crazy) Wait! (I reached the person touched her shoulder and when she turned it wasn't even her)

"What?" her accent was Russian one she just dressed like Aiden and even the light skin made me think otherwise.

Me : am so sorry ..I thought it was someone I knew (I whispered moving back and bumped into Manqoba)

"Ma'am are you okay?"

Manqoba : she is fine (he took my hand and I walked bare footed to the airplane . My shoes dangling in my hand. Am losing my mind.) are you okay? (he made me wear my shoes)

Me : I thought it was ...(I closed my eyes swallowed hard pressing back the tears and I softly exhaled opening them) Am fine I mistaken that lady with someone I used to know .

Manqoba : okay . Who is that?

Me : someone am not willing to talk about Manqoba . Can you respect that?

Manqoba. I can . Am sorry for pushing too hard(he sat next to me . We were in the first class. Just the two of us. The flight attendant told us to switch off our phones as we were taking off and we switched them on in the air) you wearing you favourite necklace (he smiled)

Me : yes (I touched the broken heart piece and smiled fondly.)

Manqoba : it must be really close to your heart .

Me : definitely (I squeezed it on my hand. He took my hand)

Manqoba : I want to give you the world (I looked at him) I want to show you how much I love you if only you allow me to . I promise If you ask anything I mean anything right now . I will make sure you get it . Anything you desire my queen your king will deliver (I want Aiden) Just name it and you will get (he smiled) your wish is my command (you would swear I gave this person a love potion . He is all over me like rash which makes it really hard for me . I don't feel a thing for him)

Me : Manqoba whatever you doing is enough for me . Am okay there is no need to do more .

Manqoba : this is nothing (I slowly nodded).

Me : the car the house and the allowance am getting is enough trust me .Am okay (he kissed my hand)

Manqoba : okay ...

**Me : can I sleep now? I didn't sleep that much
yesterday (i plugged my headphones
supported my head properly
and he covered me with a fleece blanket . He is
everything I "wanted" in a man pity wanted is a past
tense . I want my Aiden now)**

Hope's Pov

Me : The divorce papers came? what!?! (I giggled in my room)

Luthando : I did . The divorce papers are here and our plan is still in action. We doing .

Me : Oh my God finally!!! (I jumped on my bed) He is going to get what he deserves.

Luthando : yeah (I heard her sighing)

Me : Lindelwa is happy that you visited .

Luthando : am happy too (she kept quiet for a moment) she wants Thabo to know the truth now since she is coming home soon (Yeah the boy needs to know who really his mother is . Lindelwa had Thabo when she was just 15 supported my head properly and he covered me with a fleece blanket . He is everything I "wanted" in a man pity wanted is a past tense . I want my Aiden now)

*

*

*

Hope's Pov

Me : The divorce papers came? what!?! (I giggled in my room)

Luthando : I did . The divorce papers are here and our

plan is still in action. We doing .

Me : Oh my God finally!!! (I jumped on my bed) He is going to get what he deserves.

Luthando : yeah (I heard her sighing)

Me : Lindelwa is happy that you visited .

Luthando : am happy too (she kept quiet for a moment) she wants Thabo to know the truth now since she is coming home soon (Yeah the boy needs to know who really his mother is . Lindelwa had Thabo when she was just 15 her case was different with mine coz Sbusiso accepted the pregnancy. They were just two teenagers drunk in love . Well just like that there relationship ended Sbusiso moved to Luthando who i think really stomped so lower by dating your sister's baby daddy . Then my incident happened she took the blame and asked Luthando to step in as Thabo's mother. He was still young to even notice that Lindelwa is the mother because these two are so identical and have the same taste in everything. Guilty Luthando stepped in raised Thabo as her own)

Me : Umhh you can tell him . He is big enough to handle the truth.

Luthando : am scared (she said honestly)

Me : you bound to but am sure the bond you both share won't disappear .Tell him before Lindelwa comes out.

Luthando : I will ..

Me : okay cool . I can't wait for us to teach Sbusiso a good lesson (I laughed and she joined me)

Luthando :and visiting mom ..

Me : oh yeah . I was with her yesterday . She is getting better . (We talked about stuff until we couldn't anymore .) Goodnight ..

Luthando : goodnight . Talk to you tomorrow (I disconnected . Went around the house checking if everything is in order . Am officially a housewife . I did my course but am just a house wife who stays at home do nothing other than dining with my sisters .)

I heard keys turning . It must be Ben who is suppose to be with Cebisile this week . He only comes to my place when they fight and goes to Cebisile when we fight too.

I waited for him . He came in carrying his briefcase and his face flushed . Must be a really good fight they

had .

Me : hey (I opened my arms and he buried himself on chest . He had to bend down for me to stroke his head) Are you okay? (he nodded no . I was wearing a short nightdress)

Ben : we fought and this time it is big (I just wrapped my arms around his waist .It's not easy seeing him this low . He is a bubble person and once he gets into a fight with one of us . The happiness in him gets drained and drained really fast . One would say he hates to fight with us but Cebisile and I don't like peace. He got married to two psychos)

Me : it's okay you here now. There won't be any flights right? (he nodded rubbing his big hand on my ass) Let's go (I took his hand and headed to our bedroom . Well the kids are asleep our bedroom is sound proof I can scream all I want) all you need is to loosen up (I loosened his tie and threw it aside .) you deserve to burn all that stress I you now (i then removed his belt and dropped his suit trousers on the floor. Already he had a big boner . He kissed me passionately I was on the bed knees up thighs opened and he crawled in between my legs removed my panties and I was exposed to him . I removed all my clothes and he rubbed his penis at my entrance and I moaned loudly feeling . Best sex comes when he is like this down. He will fuck me till he becomes okay and I really like that no lie. He started thrusting fast sweaty bodies slamming on each other moan and groans filled the room.)

It slipped out and I quickly put it back .He smiled and slowly entered and that's where I screamed. Am a sex addict and this person knows how to keep up with my crazy demands.

Lindelwa's Pov

Jail life is hell . Yes am with a well known gang but sleeping with one eye closed is not really funny .

I hate being here and i just want to go out and slowly

blend in with the world again. Meet Thabo who I left when he was young . One thing I didn't want was for him to know that his mother is in jail . How will he feel ? horrible of course. He has an abusive father and a mother who is known as the killer.

Yes the world out there thinks am in some resort doing my things and he thinks so too but soon he will know I was in jail . Thinking about Sbusiso makes my blood boil .

Sbu and I met when we were at this party . He looked really lonely and was more like an introvert. I loved that . For me it was love and first sight.

As bubbly as I am I started the conversation with him and we just vibed . He opened up and I got to know under that nature was a beautiful soul just misunderstood .

We started dating we were our school's favourite couple and I swear I would threaten a person who was eying him. Two teenagers drunk In love . It was Sbusiso and Lindelwa against the whole world .

The day I found out I was pregnant .I was really scared I won't lie but Sbusiso told me everything is going to be okay . We both told our parents . My dad wasn't angry

he was happy because it was Sbusiso. Him and his father were business partners so that only made their bond strong.

I continued to study at home while pregnant and I managed to pass . Thabo was born me and Sbu we were really happy . Our first child together.

He started changing at first I thought it was because of the stress that we had child while young . He started beating me . I always forgave him because he is so manipulative he made me feel like it's my fault . I lost a baby it was painful. I again lost the other one and this time I moved on . He started cheating with Luthando.

I felt betrayed by her a lot but I wanted to protect her from Sbusiso . She didn't listen obviously now she is getting a taste of him . The wrong thing he made though was to touch my baby . Once am out of here . Hell will break loose .

Spitjo : Barbie (she sat next to me)

Me : Spitjo (we fist bumped and she nodded smiling)

Spitjo : finally getting out.

Me : yizo!

Spitjo: I wish I had a rich sister like you (I laughed. I know Hope pulled some strings she bribed the judge coz there is no way am getting out with real justice? Nah. I was suppose to spend 45 years here but look at me just serving two years) What are you going to do after that?

Me : Cut some balls!!! (she laughed out loud. I did make friends here)

**Spitjo : sounds fun (I laughed) am not going anywhere this is my home and when you happen to come back .
Know Spitjo got your back (I hugged her)**

Me : I know . Am going to check on your children like I promised .

Spitjo : sisters for life (we fist bumped and she pulled

out a cigarette and started smoking) want some . (I
nodded no . Am definitely not a smoker)

***Chapter 20**

Regrets and Secrets

Chapter Twenty

Owethu's Pov

Me : am going to visit my dad (I took my bag on the bed . Am a heels person so I got them strapped to my leg and wore a dress that created a pool down my waist)

Manqoba : are you sure you are okay now. Did you rest enough? (I rolled my eyes. Am just glad we talking on the phone now)

Me : am fine Manqoba . It's been a while since I visited him . (he kept quiet) are you still there?

Manqoba : yeah yeah . I was jotting down some notes since am going to a council meeting today .My father is busy with some things so as his son and his heir I have to attend on his behalf (I walked to my car got it and put the seatbelt on .)

Me : I know you will be a king in no time.

Manqoba :and you will be my queen (I kept quiet. I know that Manqoba senses that I don't love him . I care for him as a person) Let me get to it .

Me : travel safely. When would you be back?

Manqoba : in about three days . I will be staying in my royal chambers . (I nodded as if he can see me) drive safely sthandwa sami (I pulled a week smile)

Me : you too Manqoba Zulu (he laughed)

Manqoba : that's disrespectful to call your fiance that .

Me : you too Nqoba (he continued to laugh and disconnected the call . Am I selfish? I dumped Aiden so I

Mom : I called your father . He said he will come but didn't show up . I had to wait for him for hours.(we passed the security)

Me : he doesn't care and you know that (I slowly walked behind her following her pace. She turned and looked at me)

Mom : your father is always busy . He cares (my heart darkened)

Me : Let's go (the house was empty. So we walked to her room. I just assumed dad is not here)

Mom : go and get me a glass of water (she looked really tired . I descended downstairs and went to the kitchen . I heard her screaming and I sprinted back to her . Her eyes were glued on the opened door so I walked there inside was my father wearing his trousers hurriedly and Emily wrapped in a sheet her forehead sweating .)

Me : no (I whispered my heart pumping faster) How? Why? Emily No (I couldn't believe my eyes. Emily and my father)

Dad: Princess (I was breathing loudly. I felt like a certain curtain was just fall right infront of my eyes and now I know how imperfect dad is)

Me : what's happening here? (it was quite) no no no no wait (I looked at Emily) wait whaa ...

Emily : Owethu I can explain.

**Me : SHUT UP!!!(i stepped inside of my mother's
bedroom and it was
reeking sex smell. She hid her petite body behind dad
) Dad?**

**Dad : Princess listen this is between you and your
mother. We will fix this don't get involved (he was really
protecting this good for nothing person . I know Emily is
pregnant that's why she
been hiding this boyfriend of hers)**

Me : are you carrying his child? (I ignored dad ?)

Answer me now? (she looked at dad) ANSWER ME

DAMNIT!!!

Emily : ye...ees (my tears just rolled .)

Mom : Jehovah! (she released a heart piercing sound and came crumbling to the floor. Stopped crying and wasn't moving)

**Me : mom? (I kneeled to her patting her to wake up)
Open your eyes (she was silent I checked for her pulse
and it was still there . My eyes were clouded with
tears)Mama! (these two are just standing there
watching.)**

Dad : Gladys (he moved towards)

**Me : FUCK OFF!!! (he was shocked and he slowly
moved to his original place . My mom started having
fits. She shaked uncontrollably and that scared me)**

Emily : can I help (she was becoming scared)

Me : if you ever lay your dirty hands on my mother I will curse this sin you carrying!! (she touched her stomach. I dialled Hope's number in a mess . It rang) Come on answer!! (it rang thrice then she picked up . I just wailed) Hope Hope ..

Hope : Owethu? what's happening? (her full attention was on me now) Owethu!!

Me : Mo..m she isn't moving (I kneeled shaking our mother)

Hope : mom? isn't she in the hospital (I could tell she was pacing up and down)

Me : no we are at dad's house . She isn't moving Hope what should I do?

Hope : did you check her pulse? (she sniffed. She was crying too)

Me : it's faint ..

Hope : okay did you call the ambulance? (I nodded forgetting that am on a call) Happiness!!

Me : yes. no .

Hope : which is the correct answer?

Me : I didn't (my dad was walking up and down while Emily cried)

**Hope : take her to the nearest hospital now . Am on my way
send the location I will
tell the girls .**

**Me : okay (she disconnected the and I looked at dad)
Help me carry her to my car .**

Dad : we can use mine .

**Me : my car now! don't start showing your concerns
now (he just carried her in one go) If anything happens
to my mother . Her blood is on your hands . (i said to
Emily and dad . I drove off to the hospital crying . I hate
how am feeling right now)**

Luthando : Owethu (she came running to me . While I sat on the bench trying so hard not to cry . I have to be strong)

Noxolo : what's happening? (they were all here . I was rocking myself forward and backward . Controlling my breathing)

Hope : Will you fucken tell us what's happening!?

Noxolo : language Hope (she reprimanded her like she does with Andile)

Luthando : ncino (she came and hugged me and I just cried hugging her tight . She is the big sister after all . Like a second mother) Owethu ..

Hope : hey it's okay mom is going to be alright (she came too and all four of us hugged).

Me : I want my mother (I sobbed in the circle and all of us were in tears) I just want my mother.

Noxolo: stop crying (she wiped her tears and wiped mine too) ncino stop crying (she would wipe my tears but eventually they will roll down)

**Hope : how did she collapse? (she rubbed my back slowly
I looked at them)**

Me : Da..ad (my voice quivered)

All of them : Thiyela?..

Me : he..he ...was with (the doctor cleared his throat and we broke the circle .By the look on his face I knew he wasn't delivering good news)

Doctor : are you Mrs Mtshazi's family?

Noxolo : we are her daughters . How is she? (the doctor looked down exhaling softly)

Hope : don't you dare give us that look! How is my mother?!

Doctor : am so sorry to be the barrier of bad news but we tried everything and we couldn't save her . She suffered from what we a deadly stroke and we heard she was still on chemo . Her body couldn't take all the shock so ...

Hope : So so what!?! (it was hard to take that our mother is gone)

Doctor: she is no more (he said that looking down)

Noxolo: that can't be (she moved back a little and just collapsed on the floor)

Doctor : stretcher please!!

Luthando : Is she fine?

Doctor : she is okay. She just fainted ..

**Hope : wait!!! (she was losing it . Literally going crazy .
You swear she was back on drugs) Wake her up !! (the
doctor looked puzzled)**

Luthando : Hope no mom is gone

Hope : I want my mother right now! . You can't say my mother is gone! you the doctor here bring her back to life! I want her now! (she shaked started scratching her head like a lunatic) Bring her back !!

Doctor : ma'am am a doctor not a magical or even Jesus. I can't bring people to life .

Hope : don't give me that bullshit (she charged at the doctor and was on top of him scratching is face while

the doctor tried to shield himself with his arms)

Luthando : Hope!!! (we both dragged her from the doctor and Luthando held her down she kept fighting her and trying to get away from Luthando but her grip was firm)

Hope : he should have saved her!! (she wailed and the doctor sedated her) she wasn't supposed to die (she was getting drowsy) it's all his fau...(lights out . She was taken away too)

Luthando : am sorry about that (she said to the doctor .No one was keeping it together . Luthando's lips were quivering . Her tears kept rolling down . As for me I didn't what to do .This is so unreal . It feels like a dream I would wake up from)

Doctor: it's okay . I go through this everyday (and Luthando exploded in tears . She kneeled in front of the doctor)

**Luthando : I want....I think I need I can't (she closed her face with her hand) please sedate me too .
This pain is too much (she squeezed her neck) please! I don't want to feel this way . Please...**

Doctor : Maam I can't do that (she started choking)

Luthando : I can't. breath (the doctor kneeled)

**Doctor : breath with me ..in (she did) out (she did (they continued the procedure until she was able to)
Please stay strong don't crumble .(Luthando nodded)**

Luthando : I will (she smiled weakly . I stood up from the floor .)

Me : can I see her (he smiled and led us to a room where my mother was sleeping peacefully. She was gone and that's where it sank in . She is no more.)

Luthando : she is really gone (she came to me)

Me : yeah (I took her cold hand) rest in peace mom (I whispered silent cries . Tears were waterfalls . I didn't

**sobl just locked that sound deep inside my heart
though it was hurting . The door opened at dad
entered . The audacity of this man)**

Luthando : baba (she went to him)

**Me : don't go near him (she stopped) what are you
doing here? To save your image and look like the
most caring husband ever?**

Luthando : Owethu we all hurting ple.....

Me : Thula (I said calmly and looked at dad) what the fuck do you want here?

Dad : she was my wife and I have the right to be here. I don't answer to you .

**Me : oh you will answer to me today . Fuck you
(Luthando gasped) Fuck you Lizwe Mtshazi..... Be perfect**

Sponsored

I just locked that sound deep inside my heart though it was hurting . The door opened at dad entered . The audacity of this man)

Luthando : baba (she went to him)

Me : don't go near him (she stopped) what are you doing here? To save your image and look like the most caring husband ever?

Luthando : Owethu we all hurting ple.....

Me : Thula (I said calmly and looked at dad) what the fuck do you want here?

Dad : she was my wife and I have the right to be here. I don't answer to you .

**Me : oh you will answer to me today . Fuck you
(Luthando gasped) Fuck you Lizwe Mtshazi..... Be perfect
be this be that do this do that talk to that not that one . I followed every command you passed. I wanted to be the perfect daughter for you . I didn't everything to impress because I thought you were perfect you were loving (I chuckled wiping the tears)
Oh father I left my soulmate for you and locked myself in the closet . Aiden is what I lost ..**

Dad : Happiness!!

Me : SHUT UP AM TALKING!!! (I slapped him . That was satisfying. The room went quiet. Luthando's eyes popped and so was dad . He touched his cheek and looked at me) you made me live a lie!! you killed my mother!!

Luthando: Owethu stop please...

Me :your father killed my mother.. He bought Emily home had sex with her in the same bedroom my mother considers holy !!My mom found them and

had stroke . You tell me if it's not this (I pointed at him) man who killed her ..

Luthando : he did what ? with your friend?

Me : and she is pregnant (she gasped touching her mouth)

Luthando : Thiyela?

**Me : he won't say shit! (indeed he kept quiet) perfect!
perfect!! perfect!!! is what you always wanted us to be
and we been your puppets since forever! .This stops
now am breaking the circle! I won't allow you to
control me am breaking the engagement.**

Dad : No!! that union is important (I laughed)

**Me :. done and you see that woman sleeping there. Her
blood is in your hands . May her soul haunt you until
you die . I wish you see her face when you close your**

eyes . You are a selfish man!! you had the perfect family but ruined all that for what ? Power? you have it all now but you lost your family. Gain some lose some . Karma be knocking at your door soon be ready .

Luthando : Owethu where are you going?...

Me : I don't know (I left the room . I don't think I ever want to be at my mother's funeral . It will be so hard to say goodbye to her . Journalists were packed outside. I don't know how they got to know but journalists will be journalists .)

"is is true that your mother is no more!" (they were crowding me)

Me : no comment (I opened my car entered and drove off . I was getting calls non stop on my phone so I switched it off . I again as always found myself . At Aiden's previous house . I knocked there and Mo opened . She didn't look happy)

Mo : ufunani? coz I ain't giving you Aiden's location.

Me : I know I messed up but right now I just lost my mother. I was with her hours ago but now she is gone (I sniffed) and Aiden is the only one I need now . She knows what to say please tell me where she is please.

Mo : am sorry about your mother Owethu but I can't disclose her location she made me swear not to and she isn't a person who you think about everytime when things are not okay .

Me : no you don't understand ..

Mo : I do understand . You took my cousin's love for granted . She gave you her all and you did what! chose money over her (I swallowed hard)

Me : Mo ...

Mo : get out (she opened the door and i slowly walked out .) don't ever come here again . Aiden is trying to move on . Do the same (the door banged on my face. I walked to my car and...)

Mduduzi : Owethu!! (I stopped walking and he came to me)

Me : Mdu (Mo was standing at the door her arms folded to her chest)

Mduduzi : I overheard your conversation with Mo . Am sorry about your mother.

Me : I will be fine(I smiled)

Mduduzi : she needs you too (I was confused) Aiden I mean . She is not okay and is trying to move on but I doubt she will . Whenever I call her she asks about you (I smiled) she still does love you.

Me : I do too . Despite the things I did to her . I pretty much still love her .

Mduduzi : that's obvious (he smiled) look am going to

give you her address (I grinned)

Me : thank you ..

Mduduzi : just shake my hand and I will give you the paper. I don't want Mo to find out (I did that and thanked him a million times) you owe me one.

Me : that I do (I got in my car . The address was hours from here . It was a farm and I determined to drive there until I arrive. I didn't care whether she will accept me but I wanted to cry on her arms . I wanted to sob and yell on her arms.)Chapter 21

Regrets and Secrets

Chapter Twenty one

Owethu's Pov

It was getting dark outside and I was just minutes away from arriving at this address I was given .

Well my mind would drift to my mother and I would cry . It's just tears all the way . I arrived at this big farm and I had to walk a few kilometres for me to arrive where the houses were .

Men and women were sitting around a big fire chatting . Their eyes were on me . I cleared my throat. Aiden was noway to be seen .

Me : hie sabonani (I waved)

"Sabona" a girl around her twenties said . She stood up and came to me . "you look familiar" (I just smiled at her).

Me : am Owethu Mtshazi and am looking for Aiden (she turned to the group of people and back to me)

"Aiden?" i nodded showing her a picture.

Me : this is her (she nodded and my phone was passed to everyone around the fire)

"This is the boss's child " she gave me the phone back .

Me : is she here? ..

"Yes she stays here" (I sighed a sigh of relief)

**Me : can you take me there? (so she been hiding in here .
At the farm?)**

"Okay am taking her to the boss's house" (she told the crowd that nodded "Am Melo by the way "

Me : nice to know you . (we got out of the cottages and to the main house .)

Melo : Zinhle is a good person .(I smiled removing my ring and stashed it inside my bag)

Me :I know she is . She is kind hearted too (she nodded smiling) does any girls come here looking for her?

Melo : No she is always busy helping us around . No girls come (again I was happy. She knocked on the door and an almost elderly woman opened) madam am sorry for showing up like this late but this girl Owethu is looking for Zinhle .

Woman : Owethu?

Me : yes (I said to her)

Woman : thank you Melo. Go and rest Tommorow is a busy day (Melo waved going.)Come in Owethu or I must say Happiness.

Me : thank you (she led me in the house that smelt of dump wood and nature . So refreshing)

Woman : sit here (I sat on the leather couch and she sat opposite) am Aiden's mother

Me : oh (I became nervous)

Aiden's mom : don't be nervous I have heard a lot about you .

Me : hopefully good things (she smiled passing me a glass of water)

Aiden's : you are always in my daughter's mouth . When she talks about you she doesn't stop (that made me happy)

Me : am glad to hear that . Is she in ?

Aiden's mom : no she went out with her father. They will be here though in about an hour . For now you look tired and it seems like you have the whole world on your shoulders . (as if she can see right through me . This woman has a good heart) you can take a shower then join me for dinner . It's good that you are here I was getting bored waiting for them .

Me : thank you Mrs Jackson .

Aiden's mom : oh just call me Lucy ...come let me show you Aiden's room where you going to shower . (a black sophisticated woman)

Me : okay sis Lucy. (We walked to the room. Pretty much like Aiden and it smelled of her)

Lucy : Everything is in her bathroom. I would be setting the table . Do join me

Me :I will thank you (she closed the door and it was just me and the pictures. I walked around looking at the pictures of animals places and family. One picture though caught my attention . It was my picture I

was smiling wildly . I remember this day we were back in the hood where she made me try different things. I really looked happy with her.)

After doing my tour. I took a shower and looked in her closet where I found a t shirt and a track pant. After the shower I could feel how tired I was. My eyes were painful and swollen from all the crying. My back painful for driving many hours without resting.

**I switched on my phone on and there were tons of messages from Luthando Manqoba
Ntsiki Dad and
Emily . The news was confirmed that mom is indeed dead . They was already an article of people honouring her . She was the best woman she held**

charity events and made sure she always donated .

I was crying again . I wanted to send a long text to Emily but her day will come . My best friend back stabbed me and I don't know if Ntsiki knows or what. I don't trust anyone now .

I heard people talking and a familiar voice rang in my ears. I got nervous . I stayed in her room .

I heard Lucy speaking and later on heavy footsteps approached the room . She appeared at the door . My

**world stopped . Three years. I have seen her for three
years . She looked like Aiden tomboy
clothes on nothing had changed about her
. I didn't even realise I was crying again)**

Aiden : Happiness (she sounded relieved . She opened her arms and I jogged there

Sponsored

nothing had changed about her . I didn't even realise I was crying again)

Aiden : Happiness (she sounded relieved . She opened her arms and I jogged there hugged and just melted

on them . Like I wanted I cried . I cried in her arms)
am sorry about your mother . (I didn't say anything. I
tightened the hug . Her mother walked in) I got this
mom .

Lucy :is she Okay ? (she asked worried)

Aiden : no . She just lost her mother.

Lucy :oh my God (she said) am sorry dear (I only nodded)

Aiden :can I have painkillers she has fever . (the mother disappeared) come and sit down (we went and sat on the bed)

Me : am sorry to just to rock up unannounced.

Aiden : it's okay as long as you are safe (she wiped my tears)

Me : I didn't know who to go to . I felt betrayed by the person I trusted the most . The person I trusted with my life.

Aiden : Happiness shhh (she squeezed my hand) As long as you are safe am fine . (her mother came with the painkillers and I drank . Ate some scones with orange juice) Feeling better (I was getting drowsy . These pills were strong)

Me : yeah (she was close to me) I missed you (I cupped her face) I missed you so much .

Aiden : Happiness please don't this (I moved closer to her) No don't do this . We will talk about this another time . Right now you need to sleep) She opened the blankets for me . I got between them warming up myself .

Me : come (she removed the previous clothes and wore her PJs .)

Aiden : I need to tell my parents that I won't be joining them (I nodded and waited for her to come back . She came just minutes later switched the lights off and got in the blankets with me. Our faces were almost touching. I felt her warm breath hitting my face . Her hand on my face) Do you want to talk about it? (I yawned nodding no . I don't wanna cry again and my head was heavy so were my eyes . I moved closer to her and she cuddled me)

Me : thank you (I whispered and closed my eyes . She planted a kiss on my forehead with her soft lips. I smiled weakly)

Aiden : I missed you too (she whispered and those were the last words I heard as I drifted to sleep in her arms .

It felt like a dream)

Hope's Pov

I opened my heavy eyes and whatever I thought was a dream was actually true . My mother is no more .

I rubbed my eyes and I was still in the hospital . I
remember attacking the doctor whatever
happened next my mind is blank and my heart painful.
The urge to numb the pain grew the urge to
see her grew and I found myself dialling my ex drug
dealer'd number . That's what I wanted the white
powder . I could almost taste it in my mouth.

Razor : a call from Hope? I must be dreaming (he
answered laughing)

Me : it's me Ma-R .

Razor : long time friend. I thought you have deserted me . Wassup?

Me : do you still have the stuff? (he laughed) Ma-R?

Razor : for you . I still do but the price though had gone up .

Me : I don't care about the money (I sniffed) Any price you give me I will pay .

Razor : that's why you always been my best customer. Pays on time and pays any amount.

Me : yeah yeah yeah. So where can I meet you?

Razor : the usual.I haven't changed my place .

Me : okay . I will try to sneak out of here (I peeped at the door and Ben was pacing up and down on a serious call . He moved away and that's were I got the time to sneak out and went to my car . It feels weird driving down the road I used to stay in . Am used to the life that Ben offers and this whole place just feels weird)

I found Ma-R already waiting for me by the corner . I looked around checking if anyone was looking.

Razor : you look different (he licked his lower lip. I used to sleep with this man for drugs sometimes if I didn't have any money)

Me : just give me what I want (he smiled and gave me a packet of cocaine .) thank you (I gave him the money and waved the packet in the air smiling .

Razor : don't be a stranger .

Me : am coming back (I turned and went to me car . A lot of voices were in my mind . I ignored the and lined the cocaine on my bag using my card . As I was about to take my first drag out of nowhere Ben opened the door looking angry . He snatched my bag and all my cocaine was on the wet road . I wanted to cry)

Ben : come (he dragged me to his car . A range rover . I didn't even know how he found out I was here . I got in the car and he closed the door harshly) What were you doing? (I looked at my hands and kept playing with my fingers) Kamili?

Me : I wanted to numb the pain .

Ben : by taking drugs?

Me : yes (I whispered)

Ben : Kamili you told me that drugs are an illusion. That's makes you think you are okay but you are not .

Then why are you going back then?

Me : I just wanted to see her (I sniffed rubbing my nose and tears prickling)

Ben : let's say you take those drugs and see her. The drugs fade then you would want to see her right? (I nodded) Then you take more drugs become a junkie again . Do you think your mother will want you to take that road again? (I thought about her . She never really liked the idea of me becoming a junkie and that made our relationship loose. I got clean and we connected again)

Me : no she wouldn't (he nodded taking my hand)

Ben: Kamili you have worked so hard to be who you are now . Starting drugs again will put you ten steps back . You have children to look after you have sisters to talk to . We all grieve in a different way but taking drugs is a no no . You will have to be strong right.?

Me : I don't know if I can . Am in pain

Ben : this too shall pass. You know I will always be by your side (I kept quiet) unless you want to do drugs go ahead (he let go of my hand and I looked at him) go ahead and destroy your life .

Me : no I don't want that...

Ben : then wipe those tears and show me my strong woman (I smiled weakly)

Me : thank you (I went for a hug)

**Ben : we been running like headless chickens
looking for Owethu. She just disappeared yesterday
evening. The news was hard for her totake (I broke
the hug)**

Me : Owethu Is missing?

Ben : yes (I reached for my phone ...) we been trying to call her . She is not answering our calls .

Me : it's worth trying again (I dialled her number and it started ringing) it's ringing (I whispered . It rang unanswered . I dialled again) Owethu (and she answered)

"Hope it's Aiden" (that's when I knew she is safe wherever she is)

Me : Aiden hie .

Aiden : Happiness is safe . She is with me .

Me : can I talk to her?

Aiden : she is sleeping now (it was around 11am.) I will tell her to call back

**Me : no that's not necessary as long as she is safe .
Please take care of her .**

**Aiden : I will and am sorry about your mother...(I took a
deep breath)**

Me : it's okay. We will be fine (I squeezed Ben's hand)

Aiden : okay let me get going . I just wanted to inform all of you about her .

Me : thank you ..

Aiden : no need . Stay well (she disconnected the call)

Me : She is okay (he nodded) .

Ben : let's go . They are waiting for you at home .

Me : let me go to my car and thank you (I pecked his lips. He is right. I have come so far to just give in to drugs now. No relapsing. I went to my car and he drove behind me in his . We arrived at home where a big mattress was in the furnitureless lounge. Noxolo and Luthando were on it and wearing black . Some people were in the kitchen cooking and some people paying their respect for our loss. Mom's big picture was in the centre of the room . She was smiling brightly)

Noxolo : Hope (she said as I sat on the mattress with them . My head wrapped in a doek and so was theirs)

Me : Owethu is safe (they both sighed)

Luthando : where is she?

Me : with Aiden..

Noxolo :andwho is that? (she whispered)

Me : her ex girlfriend (they looked shocked) she will explain when she comes back . (they nodded) we are here for each other (I took their hands) Let us give mom the dignified funeral she deserves right ?

Noxolo : yeah (we hugged each other . It's time we unite like mom always wanted)Chapter 22

Regrets and Secrets

Chapter Twenty two

Owethu's Pov

I felt a shadow hovering around me . I yawned loudly opening my eyes .It feels really good to wake up to Aiden . She was just moving around watching me.

Aiden : Finally awake (she sat on the bed and I yawned sitting up straight)

Me : yeah . What time is it?

Aiden : 2pm

Me : I over slept (I got off the bed and went to her bathroom. I did use her toothbrush and took a quick shower) Why didn't you wake me up? (her face had changed. When I woke up she wasn't like that)

Aiden : you were tired and needed some rest . That's why I let you sleep (I took a t shirt and a cargo shorts in her closet) Hope called while you were sleeping . (I turned and looked at her while I was fixing my braids.)

Me : there is that (I sat on the bed . I hate thinking about my mother)

Aiden : there were worried about you . So I had to inform them that you are safe .

**Me : thank you but am really not ready to go home .
(I reached my bag and took my phone there .
Messages from a lot of people my work mates
and mostly from Manqoba)**

Aiden : why?

**Me : I won't be able to do it. Watch my mother being
buried will break me .**

Aiden : it all start with accepting that she is gone .

Me : it's hard ..

Aiden : and i know that . It's never easy saying goodbye to someone but it all start with accepting. She is gone and you need to go and pay your last respects . You owe her that and you have to be there with your sisters (I smiled at her . I didn't have any tears to let out)

Me : I will go home . I just wanted to see you (I smiled but she just looked at me) I know I fucked up big time but (my phone rang and it was Manqoba . The phone was on the bed so we both saw who was calling)

Aiden : you made your choice Happiness . Answer the call (she looked at the phone and I answered it)

Manqoba : Sthandwa sami ukahle? (I looked over to Aiden and took a deep breath)

Me : Am okay . Actually I will be fine .

Manqoba : am sorry I wasn't there yesterday when you needed me the most . Where are you ?

Me : am with a friend but I will come home today . I needed some fresh air .

Manqoba : am glad you are feeling better now . Send me the location so I can pick you up .

Me : no I will manage. There is no need to take all that trouble . I will be fine..(I could tell he was driving)

Manqoba : okay then . Call me when you need anything right?

Me : okay I will do that .

Manqoba : okay bye

**Me : bye (I disconnected the call) am sorry about that
(she stood up)**

**Aiden : let's go (I followed her outside. Lucy and even her
father wasn't there)**

Me : where is everyone?

Aiden : busy around the farm (we got in these on of the tour cars .) you actually dropped this (she gave me the engagement ring .)

Me : Umhh ...(I didn't know what to say so I slid the ring in . She wasn't suppose to find it but then it is what it is. We drove in silence and it was intense shame) am sorry Aiden.

Aiden : sorry about what?

**Me : about everything . I didn't mean to hurt you but
...(she stopped the car)**

**Aiden : but you did right? (I nodded) you chose money
over me . Didn't even fight for our love and didn't have
the courage to break up with me face to face .That's why
you chose to do it over the phone.**

Me: I know I did you wrong . I won't lie my father's reaction threw me off and I was afraid of what the outside people would have said if he was that harsh towards me ..

Aiden : you would have had me Happiness you just gave up.

Me : well I thought I was protecting you from him .

**Aiden : I didn't need your protection from anyone .
Especially not your father. He is just a weak man and
i can end his career in just on go .**

Me : what? how?

**Aiden : We all know your father is not a saint (she is
right) he does some things that makes my blood run
cold . He makes me question if he is really a father . He
is a horrible man .**

Me : I know he is. He is responsible for my mother's death .

Aiden : and responsible for some missing girls in this country (I closed my eyes into a slit. Questioning that statement)

Me : what do you mean?

Aiden : he is into human trafficking and looks like he is the mastermind of everything. Every shipment and he chooses which girls . Mostly teenagers 13 -19 . He has daughters but does that to other people's children ? Tell me if that's not sick evil and twisted .

Me : wow (felt all the energy leaving my joints. Not only did I come to see Aiden I got to know Information that could destroy the man) I knew he was doing some things but human trafficking? That's massive.

Aiden : I know right. He isn't alone in this . This man married to one of your sisters. Sbusiso is part of it. His

father too and some powerful people .

Me :how did you know all that?

Aiden : I got my ways. Besides being a photographer I have a side job .

Me : I won't even ask what's it is but am just curious. Why haven't you exposed him yet?

Aiden : you still his daughter you still dependent on him and if I exposed him you would have suffered too .(I smiled)

Me : now there is no stopping you . I want you to burn him to the to the ground .

Aiden : that's not my place to do it . I will give you all the evidence you need and you will do it yourself. (I changed my face to worried) you will do it . You know if you cut off a lion's head the body dies and become a

carcass .

Me : where are you going with this ?

Aiden : your father is the leader. If you expose him you will expose the whole group and he won't see it coming because you are his daughter and he trusts you blindly. He made sure non of you gets to know about his dealings.

Me : you are right .

Aiden : I know (she kept quiet)

Me : thank you .

Aiden : you welcome (she smiled)

Me : so about what happened am really sorry .

Aiden : do you love him? (I quickly nodded no)

Me : no I don't . I never did and I will never do . I care for him as a person nothing more .

**Aiden : then why are you engaged? (I just looked at her)
because of your father?**

**Me : yes but I will break the engagement once the
funeral is over. I don't need any
distraction it's time to take control.**

Aiden : that's great (I smiled at her)

Me : so do you forgive me?

Aiden : I did forgive you yesterday .

Me : thank you thank you (I attacked her with a hug . She laughed and we stayed like that for a minute. Well it became awkward so we broke the hug . I looked at her and we actually kissed. A deep passionate kiss filled with emotions . If it were inside a room clothes will be flying all over the place. We broke the kiss looked at each and laughed)

Aiden : I did missed your spoilt

Sponsored

you still dependent on him and if I exposed him you would have suffered too .(I smiled)

Me : now there is no stopping you . I want you to burn him to the to the ground .

Aiden : that's not my place to do it . I will give you all the evidence you need and you will do it yourself. (I changed my face to worried) you will do it . You know if you cut off a lion's head the body dies and become a carcass .

Me : where are you going with this ?

Aiden : your father is the leader. If you expose him you will expose the whole group and he won't see it

**coming because you are his daughter and he trusts you
blindly. He made sure non of you gets to know about
his dealings.**

Me : you are right .

Aiden : I know (she kept quiet)

Me : thank you .

Aiden : you welcome (she smiled)

Me : so about what happened am really sorry .

Aiden : do you love him? (I quickly nodded no)

Me : no I don't . I never did and I will never do . I care for him as a person nothing more .

Aiden : then why are you engaged? (I just looked at her) because of your father?

Me : yes but I will break the engagement once the funeral is over. I don't need any distraction it's time to take control.

Aiden : that's great (I smiled at her)

Me : so do you forgive me?

Aiden : I did forgive you yesterday .

Me : thank you thank you (I attacked her with a hug . She laughed and we stayed like that for a minute. Well it became awkward so we broke the hug . I looked at her and we actually kissed. A deep passionate kiss filled with emotions . If it were inside a room clothes will be flying all over the place. We broke the kiss looked at each and laughed)

Aiden : I did missed your spoilt crazy and expensive self (I laughed covering my face with my hands)

Me : I did miss you too .

Aiden : i know you did (she smiled at me but quickly frowned) but you know that this can't happen now right?

Me : why? (I said In an emotional voice)

Aiden : you know am a photo and a video grapher right?

Me : yeah ...

Aiden : these past years I have been sending my CV worldwide to just so I can get something . Like be part of those animal documentary films . So this year I got a job offer in Alaska to be part of the team .They loved my work . So I took the offer and am going weekend.

Me : that's like the time my mother will be buried . So you won't come?

Aiden : I won't be able to make it am really sorry.

Me : wow (I sighed. This is something I wasn't expecting at all)

"Zinhle!" a person greeted.

Aiden : Ma (they talked for a while and I was busy thinking about the whole situation) go well ..

Me : when would you be back?

Aiden : the project will take about a year .

Me : eish (I was heartbroken and I know it's not fair to expect her to just turn down the offer. She worked hard to get here and she definitely deserves this job . New life experience.)

Aiden : look babe I would have declined the offer if I knew you would come.

Me : don't do that. You shouldn't feel guilty for my mistake I made and you don't need my validation to go and explore your talent. Am happy for you.

Aiden : look...

Me : I will wait for you Aiden (i smiled) go and do your thing you will find me waiting (I laughed) one year will fly like I don't know but you will be back and I will be waiting for us to start our small family. Maybe get married (I giggled at that thought)

Aiden : who said we back together (she laughed and i rolled my eyes)

Me : well I say we back together go and get that job .

Know that I will wait . Like I have fucked up a lot and I wouldn't want to lose you again . You mean a lot to me to just let you go . I love you Aiden .(she blushed. Well I don't get to see that a lot so the moment was priceless)

Aiden : I love you too Owethu Happiness Mtshazi and you mean a lot to me too (I actually hugged her. It's been hours since we been outside talking and am hungry) Let's get you some food .

Me : how did you know I was even hungry?

Aiden : you keep on rubbing your stomach when hungry it's time you drive home unless you want to arrive there in the evening ? You know the roads are not safe here right?

Me : let's go then (she drove this thing and we were back in the house. I met her father a good man far good from dad . I did eat refreshed again and I was ready to go . I wished that Aiden would come with me but I need to fix things with Manqoba tell him the truth . I have a feeling he will understand me coz he is just a cool guy)

Aiden : here (she gave me a memory card stick) it had a memory card inside and the information you need

about your father . Don't let me down please.

Me : I promise he will pay (I was wearing her clothes and had mine inside my small bag .)

Aiden: play it when you reach home. (I hugged and kissed her) I will miss you .

Me : don't be a stranger. Call me there and tell those white chicks in Alaska that you are taken .

Aiden : break up with that Shaka Zulu! (I laughed so hard .) am serious the idea of him touching is cringing.

Me : you not the only one . I thought I will find you with a girlfriend . I was going crazy hiring private investigators urghh.

Aiden : well I thought we are over so I just disconnected with the world . Wiped my name out of the internet . I needed a new start and I got it now .

Me : yeah (we looked at each other and smiled. She still had the necklace around her neck and I still had mine . For now she will go and I will concentrate on bringing dad down . Luthando will take care of her man . I don't want get to think I destroyed her married and watch her hating me all my life)

Aiden: bye babe (she opened the door for me) I love you .

Me : I love you too (I put the seat belt on) Do call me when you boarding the plane and please keep

warm . I know Alaska can is cold. I will send some warm clothes for you right.

Aiden : there is no need..

Me : there is a need Aiden .

Aiden : okay then (she leaned and kissed me) I know when you get home reality will set in and you will realise that's it's not a nightmare . Please stay strong for me and don't let your father manipulate you make him pay and make that friend of yours Emily pay too . Be

unforgiving Happiness you lost your mother because of them . (that gave me confidence. As much as I wanted to stay with her . My mother needs justice and am going to bury her with so my respect)

Me : I will bye .

Aiden :call me when you get there (I smiled starting the car . I felt better than I did when I came to this farm . I drove In total silence. Just me and my thoughts until I arrived at home . The environment was clear that there was a funeral. As much as I wanted to cry and sob . I remembered Aiden's words so I controlled myself)

**Ntsiki : My friend (she came and gave me a hug) .so
sorry about your mother.**

**Me : it's okay . Did you know Emily is sleeping with my
father and the child she is carrying is his?**

**Ntsiki : What no friend . I didn't know (she looked
shocked. For all I know she might be sleeping with him
too)**

Me : now you know. Forgive me if I have trust issues with all of my friends now .

Ntsiki : I would never do that (she touched her chest)

Me : you might be lying I don't know . For now i want to speak to my sisters.excuse me (I left her standing there and went inside. The house was full of white candles and the relief I saw in their faces when I went to the mattress)

Noxolo : Owethu don't ever do that (she whispered hugging me . Their eyes red and swollen)

Me: I need to talk to all of you in my bedroom.

Hope : why?

Me : just follow me (dad gave us a questioning look)

please (they all got up and followed me)

Manqoba: Sthandwa sami ..

Me : not now Manqoba (I passed him and we went to my room)

Luthando : why are we here? (I closed the door and looked at them)

Me : let's burn that son of a bitch to the ground !

Them : Whoa!!!

**Tommorow only one insert will be sent at 22:00Chapter
23**

Regrets and Secrets

Chapter Twenty three

Hope's Pov

Us : Whoa!!! (we looked at the serious Owethu . Her face read "no nonsense")

Noxolo : who are we burning? (she asked folding her arms to her chest)

Owethu : Dad . We need to stop him from causing more harm . I need you to be in this with me.

Me : What changed? What has your father done that his precious daughter wants to destroy him.

Owethu : he is evil and has to be stopped.

Me : What if it's some game he put you through? We know how manipulative he is Owethu .(sometimes trust is earned and at the moment Owethu has not earned mine coz she always does what Thiyela says . She is engaged to a man while she is a lesbian . How can you trust a person who doesn't know how to live her true self)

Owethu : For real he didn't put me to anything . I want him gone.

Me : Hmmmm (I only said that looking at her) why ?

Owethu : he is responsible for our mother's death . I was there when things unfolded and you know I was there when mom collapsed you know that (I was standing up now)

Me : uthini? did he push her?

Owethu : no ..

Noxolo : then what?

Luthando : can you let her speak?

Owethu : thank you (she said to Luthando) so I came here to visit dad right and i bumped into mom .She was discharged..

Me : we all know that just get to the point (Luthando pushed me lightly) what?

Owethu : anyway she found dad having sex with Emily ..

Noxolo : Wait Emily your friend? (Tjooo!)

Owethu : yes and when mom found out she is pregnant she just collapsed started shaking .

Noxolo : she had a FUCKEN stroke because of your friend! huh! YOUR FRIEND! (she is not the type to swear)

Owethu : now I feel like you blaming me for her death and that's not fair . Am already feeling horrible as it is .

Noxolo : you introduced your friend to dad.

Owethu : I didn't ask her to open her legs for him . I wasn't there when they were arranging whatever arrangements they made Noxolo .

Noxolo : whatever but you friend killed my mother..

Me : Whoa! what about your father? huh? He can never do wrong in your eyes right? Was that girl having sex alone? did she make that baby alone? Didn't Thiyela know that he is married and has a sick wife? but here you are blaming the girl? Aybo Noxolo grow up !.(I hate the fact that she still thinks Thiyela is a great because her marriage is going so well)

Luthando : now you fighting just stop it. Owethu bought us here for something .

Owethu : so you think he is perfect? Like I know I have been in your place and I know you feel like he is a good man just strict and misunderstood but after finding out a lot about him I changed my mind . He is into human

trafficking..

Them : What?

Noxolo : any proof?

Owethu : yes (she took her laptop and did something. We all gathered around her . It was a video of Thiyela with some people loading young girls in a truck . The girls were crying and their mouths tapped . They were pictures too . I saw Sbusiso there now I know why Thiyela likes him) Now you tell me if you

think he is innocent.

Noxolo : those girls are young..

Owethu : yes (she put the laptop away) and Sbusiso too

.

Luthando : I saw that (she was smiling. This might be our ticket to get him)

Owethu :so I don't wanna ruin your marriage...

Luthando : am actually divorcing him ..Thanks whoever took this video (she laughed) wonders will never end .

Owethu: so how are we going to pull this one off?

Me : I know Thiyela and I know the power he holds ..

Owethu : this video will end him ...

Me : yes I know but it will only tarnish his precious name. He will still have the power outside and with money comes power. Let us first take everything he owns coz he might buy his freedom and come for us.

Luthando : how?

**Me : make him vulnerable. Mom's death didn't affect
him. Find that thing that will destroy
him .**

**Noxolo: Like? (we all looked at each other . Thiyela
doesn't have any weaknesses. Owethu was his
weakness but now she is on our side)**

Owethu : Emily!! (she smiled clapping her hands . We looked at her) Let me explain sisters . Let me explain (she smiled evily) The way dad was protecting Emily is the way he used to protect me and getting to Emily will break him . I saw and felt the love he has for unondidwa Iwa!

Me : Owethu what are you planning?

Owethu : bond with Emily and I will make sure to get to what I want..

Noxolo : don't tell you thinking of doing what am thinking?

Owethu : what's harm in doing that? Did she think about the consequences of sleeping with a married man ? My mother's tears are strong.

Noxolo : no ncino . There must be another way not this one ..

**Owethu : no the weaker dad is the vast time I get to transfer everything he own into our names.
(Noxolo wasn't in for this idea but it's the only way)**

Me : am in for it .We don't have a choice go for it ..

Luthando : am in too ...

**Owethu : I was told to be unforgiving am doing just that
(we all nodded. Whoever told her that is
right) Let's do it ..I will first patch some things with
Emily then the plan will take place.**

**Luthando : I first need to detach myself from Sbusiso
then watch him go down .**

**Noxolo : fine! am In too (I don't trust Noxolo to be
honest she might tell dad)**

**Me : okay then . I will handle the media once all is done
(we all smiled . Lindelwa is coming out just after mom's
funeral . She is not happy at all)**

Luthando's Pov

**I watched her walking to my car . She is really free and
the look in her eyes tell us that she is fuming .**

Hope : she is angry for a person who just got her freedom (I bit the inner cheek)

Me : yeah (I took a deep breath. Mom's funeral went really well . No complaints . Owethu is still doing her plans while Lindelwa asked me to bring the divorce papers and a golf stick)

Hope : Finally (she got off the car and hugged Lindelwa . Lindi was wearing a dress I bought for her and some slippers. She had a tatooe on her shoulder it had initials L & T . I got off and hugged her too .)

Lindi : finally am out!! (I hugged her too feeling tears coming out . She hugged me tighter.) Let's get that son of a bitch! (we all laughed entering the car . Today am serving him the papers and moving into my new house)

Me : yes (I smiled starting the car)

Lindi : did you tell my baby? (I coughed loudly)

Me : no I didn't . Mom's funeral just clouded my mind and I forgot (she chuckled. One would say Lindi is not angry and Sbusiso only but me too . The way she been looking at me is scary) am sorry I will tell him (she nodded and Hope was quiet in the back seat. She knows well than to interfere Into our conversation)

Lindi : pass by Burger King and let me grab something tasty . Prison food has been shit (Hope laughed and said Lindi joined. I know that is fuming inside. I know her like the back of my hand . She keeps tapping her down and fiddling with her fingers)

Me : Lindi are you okay?

Lindi : yes (she looked outside the window).

**Hope : awkward (she whispered and we both
looked at her at the same time) eyes on the road
Luthando! .**

**Lindi : a lot has changed her . There wasn't that shop
(she pointed as we did a drive thru) and milkshake
please (I placed the order and we collected) thank you
(she started eating. I love the sounds she was making
showing how much she is enjoying)**

**We drove in silence while she ate slowly . I drove in our
house .**

Lindi : so this is it?

Me. : yeah . (I stopped the car in the garage)

Lindi : go ahead (I will stay here and finish eating)

Me : okay (Hope and I got off the car and went inside . Sbusiso was there with his pregnant mistress . They were by the kitchen kissing while she sat her flat ass on my table . I cleared my throat and he looked up then went back into kissing her neck . The girl laughed out loud bending her neck side ways giving him access . Shirtless Sbusiso dug in pushing her to him . It is

always hard to watch that)

Hope : the audacity (she scoffed looking disgusted)

Me : Sbu can we please talk?

**Sbusiso : am busy Queen respect that (I sighed loudly.
Lord I thought I was strong to fight him but he makes
me feel weak . I can't even mumble a word . Am busy
watching them making out right in front of**

me . He squeezed her boobs and she moaned in her mouth)

Hope : Sfebe! (the girl looked at her) get off that table my sister wants to speak to your scumbag.(Sbusiso laughed)

Sbu : The druggie has a voice now? You think marrying that old man will wipe your past ? The past I helped you to keep under wraps ? Now you come and shout

Sponsored

raising your voice in my house?..

Hope : don't talk to me like that wena Sbusiso mxm .

Sbu : oh what? (he chuckled)

Me : I WANT A DIVORCE SBUE!! (I shouted closing my eyes tight .)

Sbu : what? (I slowly opened my eyes and he was walking to me) you said what?

Me : I want a divorce (I whispered as he was in front of me . Lord am afraid of this man)

Sbu : divorce from who? me? (I nodded looking down) you not divorcing me Queen .

Hope : she is (she said with so much confidence)

Sbu : are you sure about that? Do you think she will ever divorce me? (he took my wrist in his hand and squeezed it . I flinched)

Hope : Lindelwa? (I ignored her)

"Sbusiso just sign and let her go. You promised to marry me."

Sbusiso : Shut up! (the house went quiet) after everything I did for you . You just ask for a divorce? (Lindelwa entered laughing while dragging the golf stick . Sbusiso's eyes lit up . I know how much he loved her and I was being used)

Lindi : what did you do Sbusiso? (he let go of my wrist

and went to her) What the fuck! did you do for her Sbusiso? beating? cheating? and disrespecting her? is that "everything you did" ?

**Sbusiso :Lindi baby? (he smiled . First time Sbusiso was all over the place. He didn't know what to do)
When did you come out baby?**

Lindi : I asked you a question Sbusiso .

Sbusiso :baby (he touched her)

Lindi : don't you touch me!! (the golf stick landed on his left cheek and everyone gasped .His mistress screamed . Sbusiso moved back sput blood on the floor and a tooth)

Sbusiso : Lindi?

Lindi : Futesk! msoon wakho . You have the balls to beat my sister and when she is asking for a divorce you start naming fucked up things! (she beat him with a golf stick

at her rib cage and he screamed moving back) I have put up with your shit!! your verbally and physically abused me I forgave you !! you manipulative son of a bitch!! You went to far this time!

Sbusiso : am..sorry (he didn't have the power to fight back today .) Lindi baby we can fix this just forgive me this one time . Am your Sbusiso and am sorry (he was spitting blood while talking)

Lindi : sorry for what Sbusiso? Am not even done yet (she took a shaky breath) I gave you the most precious person in the world and you did what? fucked up and started beating your own son? My baby? how dare you!! not only did you insult the gift I gave you but you hurt me too! (the

**golf flew to him he ducked hitting the wall
and Lindi got on top of him and punched the big man
.Prison made her tough .
Sbusiso was crying below her) What am doing isn't
enough!**

She got off the weak man his face bruised and he was literally crying . She took the golf stick and kept on hit penis area twice .

Sbu : Lindi!! am sorry !

Lindi : Scream Sbusiso!!! i can't hear you ..

Sbu : am sorry!! (he screamed touching his area. Lindi kneeled next to him)

Lindi : this nothing. Wait for what is coming next.

You wouldn't know what hit you (the video) . Now stand up and sign those papers .(his mistress helped him stand and he scribbled his signature on the divorce papers . All along I was watching in owe . If she wasn't here things would have went south) good boy . Now here is the thing there is no court .You give Luthando 50% of everything you own . If you don't agree to that am going to make sure she milks you dry .

Sbusiso : but I have children to take care of (he said in a pain filled voice and was leaning on the girl touching his penis)

Lindi : then the mothers will suffer with you if you decide to be adamant . (he nodded) Children's full custody will be ours coz you don't care about them . (he nodded too)

Sbusiso : Am sorry for whatever I did to you Lindi I was young and foolish to let you go like that . I still love you and I would always do (I saw Lindiwe getting emotional . She once loved this man but how can Sbusiso say that In front of us ? How should me and the girl feel?)

Lindi : wena (she pointed at the girl) take him to the hospital after we are gone and if you ever mention our names I would come and hunt you .(she nodded looking scared) Hope go upstairs pack everything that belongs to Lindiwe and you Lindi (she chuckled . I was scared no lie . Hope went and it was just the four of us) Wena! (she poked my forehead like she always does when she is angry at me)

Me : Lindi?

Lindi : when are you going to woman up ! Huh? (I kept

quiet) if I didn't arrive here or i wasn't here what would you have done? You failed to protect yourself and my son too ! Am so mad at you right now . As much as I love you I wish I could strangle you now but you know everything I do to you affects me

**more than it does to you ! Where is the back bone?
(she continued to poke my forehead) you were
speaking highly on our way here but the minute you
saw him you just crumbled!. Wasn't what he did to you
enough to fight back!! (i was crying) Wipe those tears!!
Now!!**

Me : am sorry (I looked down)

**Lindi : Wena! stop apologizing! just stop apologizing
and keep a straight face! (she held my chin and looked
at me straight in the eye) Wipe those tears that man
there doesn't deserve to see you like that . Those tears
give him power to feed into your soul . (she wiped my
tears and I kept nodding.) It's all over now . You have
nothing connecting him to you (I gave her a hug. I**

couldn't find my words . Hope descended dragging my suitcase)

Hope : did I miss anything? (she was ignored)

Lindi : do not contact her again (she took my bag) oh and the house is on sale .

Sbusiso : what!! (he moved then flinched in pain)

Lindi : you heard me (my bags were taken to the car and Sbusiso limped behind us shouting) take me to your place I want to bath and sleep without any fear (I nodded taking a deep breath and started the car)Chapter 24

Regrets and Secrets

Chapter Twenty four

Noxolo's Pov

Me : you out? (I smiled happily. I can't believe she is really out)

Lindi : surprise! (she screamed in my ears . I really missed her . The last time I visited her in prison with mom she didn't look okay)

Me : that's really a great surprised. When did you come out ?

Lindi : yesterday (she sounded really happy) and the first thing I ate is..... guess!

Me : burger (I laughed .)

Lindi : yes!! .

Me : why didn't you call me yesterday? (I took a turn and my car got in the pot hole . They should fix these soon)

Lindi : are you okay?

Me : yes . I asked you a question..

Lindi : well I had to take care of some people . Like removing dirt (I knew she was talking about Sbusiso . Yesterday he was reported to be in a hospital due to some house robbery)

Me : I knew something was off . (Sbue hurt her a lot by marrying Luthando) .

Lindi : Son of a bitch deserved it ..

Me : yeah ..how are you coping out there?

Lindi : it's really is weird . See in prison our movements were restricted got the sun with just a square small window. Being out is so different .

Me : good difference?

Lindi : okay difference. I saw pictures of Thabo he is a grown man now and I missed parts of his critical life. I don't think he knows am even his mother . What if he thinks I abandoned him? what if he hates me ? What if he blames me for Sbu's mistake? He is the only child I have Noxolo I would hate to lose him to some..

Me : Lindi breath please (I heard her taking a deep breath) Thabo is an amazing child so

**amazing that i think about you every time I see him .
You are his mother and that natural bond you share will
always shine . Am sure he will feel it and accept you .
Maybe it will be hard to accept the fact that you gave
birth to him at first but come you and Luthando are so
identical that one can't tell you apart (she chuckled) just
tell him and give him time to process the news because
he grew up knowing Thando as his mother . Don't stress
yourself just enjoy your freedom.**

Lindi : thank you . I really needed that.

Me : so does dad know you are out?

Lindi : no and i don't want him to know .

Me : but he is ...

Lindi : I don't care! he let me stay in there and did nothing ! that piece of shit !

Me : but Lindi we both know what's you did . You didn't

expect him to wipe out the crime you did right? Atleast he made sure no one finds out that you the one responsible and that you in jail ..

Lindi : whatever (hot headed sometimes) how is the little boy? Andile.

Me : he is good . I left him with his father .

Lindi : you know of all the man Thiyela chose for all of you. I find Mbekezeli the best one . I have never heard you complaining about him .

Me : or maybe I just keep things to myself (I stopped the car in the garage. My gut feeling told me something isn't right)

Lindi : what do you mean?

Me : nothing Lindiwe (I took the grocery bags from the boot) Somethings are just complicated to talk about you know.

Lindi : complicated that you can't talk to me? Your sister?

Me : Lindi you just don't understand . I feel alone in this family that I can't even share my pain with anyone . You got Luthando Hope got Owethu and who do I have? I used to talk to mom but she is gone now . We planning to send dad away but who will I stay with? I just feel alone Lindiwe that's all I can say .

Lindi : I didn't know all that Noxolo . You never raised your concerns when you visited me .

Me : I just couldn't (I entered the house and heard people chatting)

Lindi: do visit me at Luthando's house and we will catch up (I couldn't believe my eyes . What is this person doing here ? ain't the police looking for him . He even had Andile on his lap) Noxolo you still there? .

Me : can I call you later? (I disconnected the call)

**Mbeke : Angel (he came and kissed my cheek)
remember our garden boy? (he smiled at me and I
panicked) he is asking for the his job (Lundi smiled and
Mbeke laughed) I wonder why you fired him . He was
so good with his job .**

**Lundi : madam never liked me. (Mbeke took the
plastic bags laughing out loud and headed to the
kitchen . I hurried to Lundi and snatched my son off
him) Easy our child will get hurt .**

Me : "my" child! (I whispered angrily) Andile go to your room .

Andile : I want to play with uncle (that word disgusted me)

Me : Go! don't let me beat you (he wiggled himself but went to his room eventually) what are you doing here? (I whispered)

Lundi : to see my child

Me : weren't the police looking for you ? and he is not your child. (I looked at the door to check if Mbeke was coming)

Lundi : my girlfriend took the fall . I promised to get her out of that shit hole and you (he pointed at me) are going to help .

Me : uyanya! ..

Lundi : am not . I saw the love your husband had for my child and that touched my heart . So I don't want him anymore. Just give me 500k that's all I want and I will be out of your hair.

Me : half a million? where am I suppose to get that money from? Uyahlanya?.

Mbeke : Angel!! (he shouted from the kitchen)

Me : baba!

**Mbeke : am on a call with a Jobe (his business partner)
don't get worried why am not there yet .**

Me : okay baba! (I sat and looked at Lundi) I came give you that amount.

Lundi : your husband is rich so is your father . I assume half a million is nothing to you . You might be wearing a shoe worth that for all I care . Make a plan or ma telling this "baba of yours" (I knew once I give him the money he will come out asking for more and more until I become broke protecting the family)

Me : get out (I gave him a straight face)

Lundi : what ?

Me : I said get out (I stood up and grabbed his arm)

Lundi : what are you doing? (I dragged him out) are you sure about this ? Don't you want your secret to stay under wraps?

Me : am going to tell him myself. (his eyes popped) I rather destroy my life than watch a low life thug like you take everything I have worked for . Just watch your back from now on Lundi . Your ancestors don't have it and am going to stab it (I closed the door In his face and took a deep breath . I can't keep doing things and running away from them . There have caught up with me and it's time to confess. I walked to Mbeke who was on a call) babe can I talk to you ?

Mbeke : am on an important call Angel just give me five minutes.

Me : please (he saw my serious look)

Mbeke : okay bafoe I will email you the notes . (he listened) yeah tommorow (he again listened) okay xap ...What is it sthandwa sami?

Me : can we sit down? (I led him to the couch)

Mbeke : Lundi is gone? .

Me : yes (I sat opposite him)

Mbeke : what's happening

Sponsored

**you look so serious did I do something to upset you?
(does he always think he is the wrong one)**

Me. no it's about...(I paused)

Mbeke : about?

Me : babakhe you know I love you a lot and i will do anything for you . Anything I mean it. I would hate to

lose you but I don't know how you going to react to all this .

Mbeke : you scaring me now? (I sniffed) why are you crying?

Me : it's about you (I swallowed hard) before I got pregnant I went and tested your sperms without your knowledge..(he gave me a weird look) I wanted to see is the problem was with you because the doctor told me am fine .

Mbeke : Angel I understand you were concerned. You had the right to do it .

Me : the results said you can't produce any children

Mbeke : what? (he laughed confused) we have Andile what do you mean?

Me : Andile is not your biological child . (it was quiet for a moment)

**Mbeke : what are you saying to me ? Am confused
Noxolo.**

**Me : I know it is hard to hear the truth baba but
nomatter what Andile is your child Mbekezeli. You
were there when I was pregnant gave birth and in each
stage you were there. You are his father sthandwa sami
(he was looking down and I saw tears falling down .
That broke my heart) Mbekezeli please talk to me .(he
looked up and real tears were flowing)**

Mbeke : and say what Angel . That my wife cheated got pregnant and made me raise a child that's not mine.

Me : I did it for you Mbekezeli . I did it for us babe .

Mbeke : who is the father? (I looked up)

Me : huh?

Mbeke : who did you cheat with ?

Me : it's Lundi (I felt embarrassed)

Mbeke : the garden who was just here? (I nodded . He stood and i stood up too)

Me : Mbekezeli listen !

Mbeke : don't touch me!!

Me : please don't go we still talking ..

Mbeke : what did he want? Lundi what did he want today?

Me : money . 500k it was either that or the truth. (I bit my shaking lower lip)

Mbeke: so if he didn't come and claim money I wouldn't have found out about that (I kept quiet) Angel!!!

Me : yeah (he closed his eyes) am sorry..

Mbeke : you made me raise a child that's not mine Angel

.

Me : don't say that Andile is your child.

Mbeke : I don't know what you say . Do you know this isn't about me and you . Andile is involved here .

Oh my God Angel what have you done?

Me : am so sorry (I was crying) am so sorry Mbeke.

Mbeke : you could have told me Angel . My pride would have been wounded but I deserved the truth from you . We could have done IVF without you sleeping with anyone ..

Me : I know Mbeke I acted out without thinking. The pressure I was getting from you and dad made me do all that .

Mbeke : I need to go ..

**Me : don't..It's not like I did this for fun . I did it to give
you Andile to give you a child
and for you to feel man I'm enough. You saying I should
have told you about the Infertility? you wouldn't have
been angry at me and acted the
wrong way . Mbekezeli if you were in my shoes and
found out I can't make babies you would have left me
for another person...**

Mbeke : now that not fair..

Me : it's the truth. I chose to stay but you would have strayed . You cheated on me multiple times but I still forgave you Mbeke . I do something once! just once to give you the child you always wanted can't you forgive me ? Can't you overlook that and let us raise our child? . Can't you for once sacrifice something for me .

Mbeke : pack your stuff and I want to find you gone .

Me : Mbekezeli no! please don't do that (he just left me standing there crying .

He couldn't even look at me . Oh my God I have given all to this marriage. I have sacrificed a lot for Mbekezeli . For him to just say I should pack my stuff and go?.

Where the fuck will I even go? A hotel maybe just for today. I stood up from the ground and headed to Andile's room . Packed his clothes and packed mine too . He kept asking questions which I didn't have answers to. I know am wrong but maybe am done pleasing Mbeke. I gave him what he always wanted so it is what it is from now on .

Owethu's Pov

I took a deep breath before knocking on Emily's door . Inside I was fuming on fire but I wanted to stay calm and act so good that she believes me. She opened the door and looked at me shocked. Her stomach visible obviously . I wanted to rip that thing out in her.

Me : Emily (I said in a low voice and she opened her apartment door. I entered the apartment really messy with tissues everywhere. So she been crying)

Emily : Owethu (she looked really pale but my mother is six feet under cold) am really sorry.

Me : it's okay (I went and gave her a hug. Her body tense .She was shocked)

Emily : what?

Me : everything happens for a reason Emily . Yes my mom died and at some point I blamed you . I was angry and frustrated seeing her on the floor and I saw it fit to blame dad and you dad but Emily you one of my closest friends and it would hurt me to lose you (faking a few tears really helps)

Emily : oh my God I thought I have lost you (she hugged me . Just like she did I would stab her in the back with her even realising it) you mean a lot to me too and I didn't mean to hurt you and your mother.

Me : what's in the past is in the past Emily lets move on (she smiled) now how is the baby doing?

**Emily : he is doing well (that's why dad is do protective.
It's a he)**

**Me : my baby brother (I touched her stomach . Lord I
already feel evil)**

**Emily : your dad said we should take a time off and it is
stressing me . I don't wanna be alone (I rubbed her
back)**

Me : about that am here to ask you if you would want to move in with dad?

Emily : does he know?

Me : no it's going to be surprise . I would want you two to be together. He is miserable too .

Emily : are you sure ?

**Me : yeah and i might patch some things with my dad .
Bringing you in will make him happy .**

Emily : thank you (she hugged me again)

**Me : go and pack . Am taking you there. (she hurried
up and packed a few bags) let's go . (We took her bags
to my car.) Thank you for agreeing (so easy to
manipulate her . I texted In our group "step one
finished ")**

Emily : no Thank you (I smiled at her and she smiled back . Enjoy that smile darling it won't even last . Am here to suck happiness out of you . Just to teach her a good lesson . Both her and her lover)Chapter 25

Regrets and Secrets

Chapter Twenty five

Lindelwa's Pov

**Thando : have you ever felt being somebody else.
Feeling like the mirror isn't good for your health.
Everyday am trying not hate myself but lately it's not
hurting like it did before. Maybe I am learning how to
love me more ..(she sang so lovely looking at the mirror
while applying the face lotion . The song boomed from
her phone and she sang with all her heart)**

Me : just a little bit (she looked at me smiling)

Thando : love me more (I danced going to her)

Me : just a little bit

**Thando : love me more (we sang along Sam Smith song .
) thank you (she hugged me tight)**

**Me : you always welcome (I broke the hug) Owethu
said the plan is in place. All she needs
are the pills then the whole plan will take place. (she
walked to me)**

**Thando : well I don't know about killing the child.
That's somehow ruthless. We will just become
like Thiyela .**

Me : I know you have a good heart but in this world a good heart doesn't take you anywhere. You will only get used and nothing else . Taking that baby from him will definitely weaken the man. We need to kick him where it hurts the most. To beat a man like Thiyela we need to think like him .

Thando :am scared though. What if he finds out ?

Me : from who? (she just kept quiet) he will never find out . It's his time to pay . Don't get scared now . You got me (she leaned her head on my shoulder and nodded)

Thando : I got you (I brushed her head. Her phone beeped a message . She opened it and smiled nervously .) Thabo is outside .

Me : really? (I stood up and looked at the window. He was with some men) how do I look?

Thando : you meeting your son not a boyfriend (I laughed nervously) go ahead I need to change these pajamas. I nodded and went to the door . I exhaled loudly before opening the door . He was at the

door busy tapping something on his phone . Our eyes met and he smiled brightly)

Thabo : Ma (I smiled and attacked him with a hug . How can he be so tall) It's not like I was gone for a year . The way you hugging me (he chuckled hugging back . We stayed like that for a minute) Aybo Ma no I hate it when you get so emotional and long hugs are for my girlfriend (he laughed breaking the hug) I now get why am being called a mama's boy by the squad (the man he was with chuckled) you make me look like a mama's boy..

Me : look at you . You all grown forming a beard and how did you even get this tall? (I laughed softly getting emotional)

Thabo : Ma ihaba . I only went away for three months (he kissed my forehead) Coach talk to her. She thinks I have been away for a decade . (he dropped his bag on the floor and admired the house)

Man : Luthando (he said to me.)

Thabo : did you buy this house . I knew you have a good taste in things but this is cool . Can't wait to see my room (he was moving around. All along I was looking at him blabbering. He always liked to talk without keeping quiet) Ma!

Me : huh? (he bought me back to reality)

Thabo : are you okay ? You don't seem yourself today ...

Me : Umhh (Luthando descended from the stairs and the two men looked at me and then at her confused)

Luthando : Boy (she smiled at Thabo)

Thabo : Ma? (she came and stood next to me) What's happening here?

Man : yeah what's happening who is who ?

Luthando : Mongisi (she waved at the man and he waved back slowly)

Thabo : Oh I see what's happening here (he went to Luthando) This is my mom and this (he pointed at me) is my aunt Lindelwa (my heart kinda broke when he called me his aunt)

Mongisi : Oh okay . I got confused there. Lindelwa the one who has been overseas all these years . Nice to know you (he shaked my hand)

Me : the feeling is mutual (I smiled briefly. He couldn't let go of my hand until I cleared my throat)

Thabo : I too got confused for a moment but now am not (he hugged Luthando) how have you been?

Luthando : I have been good . I missed you so much (she pinched his cheek)

Thabo : you know I missed you too . I was worried actually . You weren't answering my calls and I know grandma's death affected you . Am sorry I was not there.

Luthando : it's okay .Am okay now. I had Lindi with me (she smiled and I nodded) Thank you for bringing him safe and sound Mongisi.

Mongisi : I made a promise and i intended to keep it ..

Thabo : even though I had to sleep late (Luthando gave Mongisi that look)

Mongisi : that's my cue to leave . It was nice meeting you Lindelwa.

Me : likewise Mongisi (my eyes were on Thabo who kept on smiling and talking with Luthando . The coach went out)

Thabo : where is my room? (Luthando took his back from the floor and lead the way .) This is cool (he sat on the bed)

Luthando : yeah right. I wanted you to choose your own colours. So that's why it's all white .

Thabo : it's okay. I love it that way . Let me refresh ..and aunt it's nice to meet you (I only nodded and banged the door shut on my way out)

Luthando : listen I was going to tell him (I walked to the kitchen)

Me : what stopped you ? You promised to tell him when he walks in that door. What changed (she is really making angry me right now . It really hurts seeing the bond they have)

Luthando : Umhh ..

Me: save it! (I took the dirty dishes filled the sink and started washing them)

Luthando : I tried though ..

Me : no you didn't! you let him call me "aunt"! a fucken aunt Thando .

Luthando : Am sorry . I didn't know what to say (I threw a cup at her she ducked and it hit the wall breaking into a many pieces.

She screamed closing her ears)

Me : I told you I hate it when you say sorry without even trying . You think by saying sorry everything will be fixed just like that?(Thabo came running to Luthando . She is even crying. I wonder when she is even going to stop with the tears)

Thabo : what's happening here? (he looked at the broken pieces) why are you crying? aunt? (he looked at me)

Me : am not your aunt Thabo .

**Thabo : huh? you my mother's sister that makes you
my aunt. Like aunt Hope**

aunt

Noxolo

aunt

Owe...

**Luthando : she is right can we sit down and let us talk?
(he didn't fight at all. So I wiped wet my hands with a
dish cloth).**

Thabo : we all sitting now so what's happening?

Luthando : Lindi is actually your biological mother (he looked at me then her confused.) Let me explain..

Thabo: please do that .

Me : let me tell you what happened. I was 15 when I got you . I was young then but I managed to raise even though I was in an abusive relationship. Something bad happened you were young and I had to leave you with Thando but now am back to right the wrongs I ever did(he was blankly looking at us)

**Thabo : Is it true Ma? (he said to Luthando who nodded)
Everyone knew about this?**

Luthando : yeah they all knew.

Thabo : and why was I kept in the dark about all this when I play a big part? When it affects me the most? (we didn't have the answer) Why did you abandon me ?

Me : I did no such thing .

Thabo : you went to some holiday and left what you call your child with another person . You were sipping cocktails wherever you were and forgot that you had me . I suffered a lot .

Me : I know Thabo ..

Thabo : no you don't . You don't know what I went through and now you a mother who was on holiday forgot her child comes back to make amendments . Should I forget all the years you were not there for me?

Me : look I wasn't In any holiday of some sort. I was in jail!

Thabo : jail . No .

Me : yes . Even though everyone made it seem like I was on a holiday. I wasn't Thabo .It was all a cover up Thiyela did to protect his name.

Thabo : what were you doing there? (I couldn't answer that)

Luthando : that's a story for another day boy . (he didn't even look at us)

Thabo : who is my father then? (I fiddled with my fingers)

Me : Sbusiso..

Thabo : how is that even possible?

**Me : first he was my boyfriend then he married Luthando
(he chuckled)**

**Thabo : this just keeps on getting weirder and weirder.
Can I please go to my room and digest all of this? I don't
mean to be rude but a lot of things are going on In my
mind right now and there are not really good things (he
left us sitting there. Atleast he now knows the truth . It
went better than I anticipated)**

Luthando's POV

Me : let me talk to him (I said to Lindi who was pacing up and down)

Lindi : I should have just stayed in prison you know . I hate to feel like this . It's been hours since he been locked In that room .

Me : just relax I will talk to him.

Lindi : let me talk to him first.

Me : let me talk to him first then you will follow . He is your child and i understand you want him to listen to you but I know him better than you do coz I have spent a lot of time with him .As harsh as the truth may be . I have to deliver it to you without sugar coating anything (. I hate to make her angry because when she is angry she does stupid things)

Lindi : okay fine ..

Me : and please try calming down while I talk to her .

Lindi : how do I calm down knowing well he thinks I left him on purpose?(I put my hands in the air and walked to his room. There is no winning an argument with Lindelwa. I knocked multiple times and he didn't open) am coming in (I opened the door and it was dark inside. I switched the lights on and he was curled at the corner sitting on a cold floor) .

Me : Hey ...

I stood next to him and he just kept looking down.

Me : stand up from the floor it's cold (he didn't even answer me) Fine (I took a pillow and sat next to him . We sat in silence just me playing with my fingers and him looking down deep in thoughts)

Thabo : in all that is happening right now (I looked at him) I can't help but to blame the both of you but I blame you the most Ma ..."aunt"

Me : you can call me Ma Thabo that hasn't changed. (he ignored me on that)

Thabo : I have been battling with myself trying to find the solution to all of this but I come to one conclusion. Did you even love me ?

Me : what yes! (I lifted his face and he put it back down) Why would you even ask me that Thabo. Of course I love you a lot .

Thabo : now that I think of everything that Sbusiso did to me right In front of your eyes makes me wonder why you never stopped him. You never protected me like a mother did .

Me : Thabo ...

Thabo : he never touched uSihle never! . Why? it's because she is your child you felt the need to protect and then me on the side i wasn't your child . Maybe you were angry that he was with your sister first and then you felt like the second best . That's when you let him beat me like that while you watched because you wanted me to pay for my mother's mistake. I don't know Ma . I don't know.

Me : that's not true Thabo. It wasn't like that at all. (tears are always at the corner of my eyes. I cry easily)

Thabo : it's seems like that Ma . It seems like all the genuine feelings I was showing to you

Sponsored

always concerned about your safety there weren't the same . You weren't showing me the same feeling

.

Me : don't say that please . I did everything I could. Everything to protect you from your father. Yes I wasn't the best mom in this world but I tried didn't I ? you okay

**to think it's my fault but never said I didn't love you .
Don't say I was those typical stepmothers who abused
their children coz I didn't. Sbusiso**

was doing those things to me too . If only you knew what he did behind those closed doors when I tried to protect you then you will understand . I had to pay each you Interfere in our fights. (he sobbed and I hugged him)

Thabo : I don't know I feel like if she didn't go to jail I wouldn't have experienced all of that . My life would have been really different with no trauma no depression and no constant worry (I chuckled and he looked at me wiping he tears) what?.

Me : you actually right. If she didn't go to jail you would have had a good childhood. Your mother will do anything to keep you safe and you know what she did? (his glossy eyes lit up)

Thabo : what?

Me : she is the one that landed Sbusiso in the hospital..

Thabo : I thought it was robbery (he chuckled)

Me : oh no I wish you were there . The way she was hitting his with a golf stick (he made an owww sound really impressed) She was a real life super hero .

Thabo : she might be my super hero soon (I laughed and he joined .)

Me : on a serious note though . She is a good person. Just like you she has never done something for herself. Something to make herself happy. It's always her sacrificing her happiness for others. I just wish both of you become each other's happiness. She is your mother just give her a chance am sure you will get along (he looked at me and smiled) okay ?

Thabo : okay .

Me : now let's go to her . She is worried sick that you might be hating on her . (he smiled standing from the cold floor)

Thabo : about what I said am really sorry .

Me : it's okay (I opened the door. I didn't even realise it had started raining outside . We found Lindi sitting uneasy on the couch . When she saw us and stood up) Go (I whispered to Thabo who slowly approached her)

Lindi just hugged him and he hugged back . She mouthed a thank you and I nodded. That's how we are we fight we cry together but In the end she is my sister nothing can ever break us .Chapter 26

Regrets and Secrets

Chapter Twenty six

Owethu Pov

Me : okay so how will I use this liquid? (I asked Noxolo looking at the inducing liquid that are used

t

o make a person go to labour . Our very own doctor Noxolo gave me that)

Noxolo : first of all just put a tinnie - tiny amount to make sure it works ..

Me : won't it just work? (she sighed softly)

Noxolo : if you want it to do it now . Just do it .

Me : yes am going end it all today. It's has taken too long and they are both getting too comfortable. How do you think I feel seeing them playing happy family right infront of my eyes? This shit has to fucken stop.

Noxolo : yeah (she fixed her glasses. I wonder why Andile was sleeping in the car and why we meeting outside)

Me : so no testing what what ..(I stuck my tongue out and she chuckled)

Noxolo : you going to do it now? (I looked at my wrist watch. It was just too early to do it . I want to do it hours before dad arrive)

Me : no now I have plenty time . I need to go past Manqoba and break the engagement . You don't know how much I have been avoiding the man lately and it's time to confront the situation . I ain't no Queen Luthando is (we laughed)

**Noxolo : I still can't believe you are a fucking lesbian!
Who would have known? (I blushed thinking about
Aiden)**

**Me : well if my babe didn't kiss or scissor me (I baited
my eyelashes) I would have still had no clue about my
sexuality.**

**Noxolo : but you would have seen the signs. I mean
there are always there (I laughed)**

Me : okay so here is the thing. I used to check girls out like their asses and cleavages . My first sexual encounter with a man wasn't nice .

Noxolo : and this girlfriend of yours showed you that ..

Me : yeah ...how is Mbeke?

Noxolo : okay (that's weird)

Me : just okay?

Noxolo : what can I say? he is okay ..

Me : okay cool . Why are we meeting at a weird place and not your house? coz the Noxolo I know doesn't like being seen outside.

Noxolo : I needed some air bathong!

Me : chill (I looked at her weirdly. Underneath those sun glasses there is something she is hiding) and Andile why would he sleep in the car?

Noxolo : eyy Owethu! you came for the medication not to interrogate me . Bathong I came out for air and

now you crowding me with questions . Aw'ngeke Tu!..

Me : tjoo let me shut up before you eat me alive. If this is what I get from being concerned then let me back off (she didn't say anything. I got in my car rolled the window down) Just go to Hope she knows what to do . It's obvious you and Mbeke got into some fight because if you were getting some air you wouldn't have bags in there (I smiled then drove off . She always wanted things to be perfect. Now that she is In trouble she is too proud to ask for help. I was once in her shoes. She better not call dad and ask for help coz she might end up blowing our cover)

I drove to Manqoba's house. I found him talking to his "maid" . What I know is he likes the girl and the girl

likes him too but she is not worthy of carrying the royal name . I can't believe his father still has that

"not worthy " mentality.

I cleared my throat and they jumped surprised.

Me : you can continue (I smiled)

Manqoba : sthandwa sami. I didn't know you were coming. We could have met in a restaurant. (the maid made her way to wherever she was going)

Me : I got something serious to discuss with you .

Manqoba : what's wrong? (he sat opposite me)

Me : am breaking this engagement (I removed the ring and put it on the table)

Manqoba : no what didn't I do right?.(he took my hand) just tell me and I will correct that . (he was losing it)

Me : Manqoba you did everything right . You are the greatest man a woman can ever dream of and want to spend a life with but that woman is not me.

Manqoba : why?

Me : am just not the woman for you .

Manqoba : don't do this Owethu . If I ever break this engagement my father will be mad at me . Lately he has been proud of me . We been bonding all because I agreed to marry a person who comes from a respectable family.

Me : see you don't want it like me . You only doing it because your father said so like I did to . Ain't we

these old men's puppets? (I chuckled and he did the same)

Manqoba : this is my only chance to redeem myself in his eyes but I guess you right though.

Me: yeah and am saving you from things that are going to happen next . Your father will be proud that this engagement broke .

Manqoba : am confused...

Me : I know you are but all will be revealed soon. For now know am protecting you from all the havoc that's going happening because I care for you a lot . (he smiled) for now don't tell your father about the engagement. Keep it to yourself. I will tell you when to inform him .

Manqoba : what are you planning? (he gave me that look and I just smiled)

Me : nothing (he nodded picking up the ring) so we done?

Manqoba : you already broke it so I guess so .(I laughed briefly) we had good times though..

Me : when we traveled a lot . I would miss that...

Manqoba : we can always do that (I frowned) as friends .

**Me : I don't think that will happen ..So another thing
the house and the car are still
mine (I said in a serious face)**

Manqoba : how greedy are you? (I laughed)

**Me : super greedy . Oh I must say looking out for myself
...**

Manqoba : good one . You always come first and those things are under your your name . So there yours

.

Me : monthly allowance?

Manqoba : now you taking it too far (he laughed and i giggled) but I will deal with house and car expenses. All you need to do is to shop like you crazy .

Me : that's me (I stood up taking my bag) so stop living under your father's rules Nqoba. Marry the girl you love the girl you would want to spend your life with and your dad must go to hell.

Manqoba : you are brave to say that in front of his son but I will take your advice into consideration.

Me : yeah I meant the "maid " (I whispered the last part)

Manqoba: what? (he raised his eyebrows)

Me : what? (I played dumb) Nothing let me go . (I walked leaving him laughing) and another thing am into woman!!! (I shouted heading to the door)

Manqoba : I sensed it ! (I just ignored him and went to the car . I was so prepaid to just end this . I texted the girls telling them that am doing. I may sound evil but this is the only way)

Upon arriving at home I found Emily watching TV . Talk about making yourself comfortable in someone's house . Someone who you had a hand In her death.

Me : hey (I sat next to her)

Emily : hie (she smiled .Lord I was doubting all this . What I was about to do was just ruthless . I was getting cold feet watching her rubbing her visible bump)

Me : Emily do you know what my father does for a living? (just testing the waters)

Emily : he is a minister of course (her eyes now wondered everywhere)

Me : do you think a minister will own all if this? The money he has ? (she took a deep breath)

**Emily : Look I shouldn't be telling you this but am
your friend and please don't
tell anyone right? (I nodded) so your dad has a side
hustle . He is into human trafficking .**

Me : what? (I acted shocked)

Emily : yes .

Me : how did you know?

Emily : I overheard him talking on the phone. I then confronted him about it and he ended up telling me .

Me : wow (she deserves it after all)

Emily : I know you might be shocked but your mother

was in this took .

Me : what! (my eye popped)

Emily : yeah your father told me it was all her idea to bring income into the family . He later took charge .

Me : you saying she was the one who started all this?

Emily : yes your father became greedy and he demoted her to just a housewife when she got pregnant. Well looks like your mother wasn't a saint after all . Underneath that innocent face she was something else. She came from the most dangerous family that's why even though your father didn't love her he married her for power (my head was all over the place)

Me : how do you know this?

Emily : your father told me everything . (I was so mad right now) please don't tell anyone.

Me : I won't. (I stood and went to my room . I love that the rooms are sound proof . I quickly Skyped all of them)

Hope : are you done ? (she was still in her pajamas Noxolo in her car without shades now her eyes red and the twins well being twins)

Lindelwa : Hello? (I clicked my tongue)

Luthando : what?

Me : mom was part of the gang that does human trafficking . No let me rephrase that

Sponsored

she is the one that started the gang ! Oh my fucken living God I can't believe this!!! (I wanted to scream out loud)

Them : What? What do you mean?

Me :. Emily just spilled the beans without knowing i already know but the mom part shocked me . She is from a dangerous family. (they had their hands on their mouths except for Lindelwa)

Lindelwa : guys she is right. There was once this time that Spitjo said she is protecting me because mom asked her to but i ignored that .

Hope : Spitjo?

Lindelwa : the lady I was with in prison and guys do you remember especially Thando and Noxolo do you remember how little girls and boys were bought in our house all the time?. We would play with them and the next morning they are gone? Lot of young girls that we actually interacted with them might have been shipped

.

**Noxolo : yeah and grandpa you remember him?
(my mother's father)
and how creepy he was? Luthando.**

**Luthando : guys don't tell me mom started this shit? (we
all went quiet) we were doing this for her to get justice!!**

Hope : she deserved to die. Actually cancer and stroke was an easy death. Fuck !! I can't believe this!! (now that's something we can all agree from) how can she call herself a mother while she takes children from their parents. (Aiden must have missed my mother's part)

Noxolo : to think that I felt sorry for Emily while she knew all this? Fuck if we let her go she will give birth to another Thiyela . Remember an apple doesn't fall far from its tree .

Lindelwa : but we were doing this for Ma what's the purpose now?

Hope : we writing off the mom issue but our mission is still the same. We now moving to get justice for the girls and boys . Their families are crying everyday they didn't sign up for all that . I say let's continue with the plan .

Luthando : he needs to rot in jail . Throw the keys at the sea and forget about him .We not like mom!! we won't keep quiet . Let's destroy the man .

Nolwazi : go for it (i nodded taking a deep breath. The call ended and I gathered up some courage)

I went to the kitchen and made her favourite cranberry juice and poured the whole thing inside her glass . I poured a glass too for her not to her suspicious.

Me : hey (I opened her bedroom door slowly) up for a juice?

Emily : you okay now? (she sat up straight and I gave here the juice)

Me : I was still processing the information (she smiled taking small sips)

Emily : this taste funny..

Me: must be your mouth. You just ate something sweet (I looked at the half eaten chocolate)

**Emily : yeah you must be right (she continued to drink)
about your father I know it is shocking but a man got to
do what a man got to do to survive. He did it for all of
you to survive and to have a life you living now . Rich
and spoilt (she said that as a joke but I didn't find it
funny)**

Me : yeah (I fake a laugh as she drank)

Emily :why are you not drinking? (I took large gulps)

Me : so what part do you play in this thing?

**Emily : he said he doesn't want me to get involved..(I
nodded)**

Me : and you fine with whatever he is doing Em?

Emily : oh well it's not like he is the only one that does this . Many people are doing it and you sometimes have to sacrifice innocent people to get what you want..

Me : money driven (I chuckled. She gulped the juice down)

Emily : it is the root of all happiness.

Me : my name (I said sarcastically. I watched her closely for some minutes as she was blabbering about

**money . She closed her eyes touched her stomach .
She stood up and the sheets were wet)**

**Emily : no it's not the time yet . (she panicked touching
her stomach . She reached for her phone and I quickly
took it) O..Wethu ...what are you doing I need to call
your father (I drank my juice) Owethu call your father.
It's not the time yet !!**

**Me : nciii . I can't believe another woman would turn a
blind eye when another woman is being sold for sex
slavery and whatever those bastards do (I laughed and
she cried out loud touching her stomach) but you were
right on something though innocent people need to be
sacrificed to get what you want .**

Emily : Owethu ahhhhh Lord !!! please help (it was like she was pushing the baby out . She laid on the bed thighs opened and she pushed crying) have mercy it's your brother..

Me : you did all this out of jealousy!!! you got pregnant on purpose to trap my dad! because you knew how much he loves you !! You just like my mom and you don't deserve to live!!

Emily : Owethu!!! please!! (I looked at her laid on the bed pushing. She was even bleeding down there)

Me : every dog has its day Em. Today it's yours (I put on a brave face . She pushed I could see the head. I quickly took my glass and went out . I couldn't hear the screams anymore . I went to my room plugged my headphones in "Be unforgiving" that what kept ringing in my ears as I listened to loud music . An hour went by and dad entered my room his mind everywhere.

Dad : It's Emily!! . She ...(I followed him to their room . She was breathing softly her eyes closed with a semi formed child on the bed . I looked away . Tears prickling) Where were you?

Me : I was in my room . I didn't hear anything (he had already called the ambulance .) the rooms are sound proofed. (he was literally crying. At some point I felt really guilty . My hands were shaking as I typed the message telling them it's all done) what have I done (I whispered looking at Emily being put in a stretcher. She was suppose to die too)

Dad : i need you to run tests on her. Something happened she wasn't supposed to give birth (they nodded . What if he finds out about everything) .

I again texted them "danger ahead " we need to

meet soon .

*

*

*

to be continuedChapter 27

Regrets and Secrets

Chapter Twenty seven

Owethu's Pov

It's been a long long night. I have been calling dad asking him about Emily's condition. She is still unconscious and the test haven't come out yet.

Hope : we just put blame on Emily's that's it . If they ever find the substance in her blood you say she is took it . She wanted to abort.

Luthando : come on Hope . This person was so looking forward to this child coming to this world. Why would she suddenly want to abort at five months? (everyone's head was all over the place)

Hope : well at least am making a plan . What's your point?

Luthando : mediocre plan (Lindelwa and her were busy tapping there feet on the ground vigorously. I was panicking)

Hope :come out with something tangible then (she rolled her eyes and sat next to me) just relax ncino.

Me : I killed a child Hope (I was literally crying)

Hope : I know (she hugged me) sometimes we just have to do Somethings you know.

**Me : his blood is on my hands . This is not me! I was clouded by revenge I switched the humanity in me off.
Who does that?**

Luthando : I mean it is done now . There is no turning back .

Me : have you ever killed someone? (she kept quiet. Well I know the feeling of killing someone. The guilt that comes with it . It's so painful and right now am not happy with myself.)

Lindelwa : where the fuck is Noxolo and the information? (well probably stuck. What I know now is that she is homeless and is too proud to ask for help from us)

Hope : okay guys let's chill please. At the moment luck is on our side . Like ...(Noxolo came in her clothes wet on her back . She must have come running from her car to here . She was holding Andile's hand) You here (she nodded sitting down) Andile go in the sitting room. Musa is there (he smiled and ran there)

Noxolo : am sorry for being late (she smiled nervously. It didn't need a rocket science to tell she been crying all night)

Lindelwa : are you okay?

Noxolo : yes just a headache . I drank painkillers though .

Hope : are you sure though?

Noxolo : definitely. I spoke to Yoyo luckily Emily is admitted at the hospital she is working at. She made sure she stays unconscious and she is going to delay the test results. Not for long though . She doesn't want dad to start suspecting . (I was kinda relieved that Em is still alive)

Hope : can we trust this person?

**Noxolo : yes Yoyo been my friend for a long time now .
We met at the med school and we been friends since .**

**Hope : okay . Guys I know this is hard especially you
Owethu but we must strike while the iron is hot. Dad
is where we want him to be . Let continue the plan
.The papers are drafted and we only need his
signature.**

Lindelwa : I was thinking right. When we leak that video of Thiyela the police are going to investigate us too . Our accounts will be frozen while the investigation is going on . So the money that we take from Thiyela . Let's transfer it into another account. Not under our name or something . (it's sounds like a good idea)

Me : Aiden's family owns a farm . I can ask her to put the money there is until everything is over . Then we will share equally..

Noxolo : and we need to stop communicating with our phones. Once the investigation starts we will be suspects too our phones may be tapped.

Me : Aiden will help too. She is like a computer wizard . She can clear our phones .(everyone nodded) does anyone think we like mom and dad now? Killing and plotting or it's just me?. Like Noxolo said an apple doesn't fall far from its tree.

Lindelwa : we not the same . We are stopping it while they started it .

Luthando : Lindi is right. I still can't believe that mom started all this shit.

Lindelwa : what were we thinking? this woman was with Thiyela for years now she slept next to him and obvious she was somehow involved. How could she have not known? (she sighed thinking hard. Noxolo cleared her throat)

Noxolo :we too have known dad for years now and we didn't know he was doing all that.

**Luthando : you suspect that mom didn't know?
(Noxolo nodded. Does she always have to see the
goodness in others everytime)**

**Lindelwa : fine I will go to visit Spitjo tommorow .
She knows everyone and ask her about that
"protecting you because your mother said so"
phase .**

**Hope : okay then done . Owethu (I looked at her) you
are the one closet to Thiyela at the moment and we are
banking on you to get his signature on those papers.
You can't afford to be weak and mess up . We are at
the end of the road . Please do it (I exhaled running my
hands on my hair .)**

Me : okay . I will do it when he comes home .

Hope : guys we are not like mom and dad but what I know is we inherited the smart and never give up genes . We got this (we hugged each other and smiled. These are my sisters and i love them so much .)

*

Noxolo's pov

**Everyone was gone now. It was just me and Hope .
Mbekezeli has been giving me a hard time . He doesn't
answer my calls**

**there is no money left in my account . My
child and I are sleeping in a car . As a mother am
seriously not good knowing he sleeps in the car . Andile
keeps asking about Mbekezeli. I
feel like he doesn't care.**

**Me : Hope can you stay with Andile for some hours. I
need to go somewhere.**

Hope : okay cool (she was popping popcorns for them and making hot chocolate. It's been raining lately)

Me : and can you borrow me your car .

Hope : huh? (she looked at me confused)

Me : mine just ran out of petrol when I came here . I promise to bring your car without a dent (she chuckled)

Hope : there on that small basket.

Me : thank you (I took the keys and went outside to her car. It smelled of Hope and really clean . I drove in silence to our house hoping I would find him there . The house was pretty clean I guess he hired a maid . I found a half naked girl busy making what?I don't know In my kitchen. She was wearing one of Mbeke's shirt and was humming a song . I cleared my throat and frightened her .

"Oh my God" she laughed nervously putting her hand on her chest . "Who are you?"

Me : I should be asking you that. What are you doing in my house?

**"Well I came with Mbekezeli here last night. Am sorry I didn't know he had someone . He said he lives alone"
(Am really cleared out of my own house)**

Me : where did you meet him exactly?

"At the club" I nodded looking at her. He really makes me insecure about my looks . This girl is everything am not .

Me : well am his wife and I would like it if you go .

"Oh am so sorry. Let me wake him up and then I will go .

Me : no there is no need (I took out my last R100 and gave it to her) here is your dress am sure you would find a way home (I gave her the dress on the floor. She dressed and left . I went upstairs where he was sleeping. I just sat on the bed looking at him. What haven't I done for him? . I did everything I could everything for him . Putting his happiness and needs first forgetting that there is me too. He patted the empty side opened his eyes and looked at me weirdly)

Mbeke : what are you doing here? (he yawned getting

out of the bed butt naked)

Me : we need to talk (he looked at me scoffing and put on his boxers and a t shirt)

Mbeke : where is the girl who was here?

Me : she went home . Do you even know her name and her status . Did you even use a condom?

Mbeke : who cares? Did you know his name? his status ? I won't even ask about condom because you have a product of your dirty affair . I can't even look you in the eye am disgusted (he passed me and went to get bathroom where he started brushing his teeth).

Me : am sorry . What more could I say? I can't go back in time . Am sorry Mbekezeli Dlamini .(he rinsed his mouth looking at me through the mirror.)

Mbeke : doesn't change the fact that my wife cheated on me (he washed his face and i got pissed off.)

**Me : yazini Mbekezeli fuck you! (he wiped his face fast with a towel and looked at me) oh fuck you . You here pointing fingers at me while you Mbeke made a mockery of this marriage by sleeping with every skirt that passes.You made me feel like am not enough for you . You fucken turned this marriage Into an open marriage!! and I did what all the time? Protect forgave love and make sure we stay together. If you knew things i did to protect your ass you wouldn't be standing here giving me this stinky attitude. Am sorry I slept with Lundi but guess what? I got Andile and If I could go back I will do it over and over again
..**

Mbeke : what? (he looked at me eyes out)

Me : am done apologising .Like you fucked up multiple times and still I forgave you but what did you do? Threw me out with a three year old knowing well I don't have anything in my pockets ?

Mbeke : I was angry..

Me : we could have sat down and talked!! but you ran off . If you want nothing to do with Andile fine he is going to be my responsibility. I won't be reminded everytime that I slept with someone. I didn't do for pleasure I did it for us . (he kept quiet) but then you threw us out and bought a girl over . Typical Mbekezeli

Sponsored

love and make sure we stay together. If you knew things i did to protect your ass you wouldn't be standing here giving me this stinky attitude. Am sorry I slept with Lundi but guess what? I got Andile and If I could go back I will do it over and over again ..

Mbeke : what? (he looked at me eyes out)

Me : am done apologising .Like you fucked up multiple times and still I forgave you but what did you do? Threw me out with a three year old knowing well I don't have anything in my pockets ?

Mbeke : I was angry..

Me : we could have sat down and talked!! but you ran off . If you want nothing to do with Andile fine he is going to be my responsibility. I won't be reminded everytime that I slept with someone. I didn't do for pleasure I did it for us . (he kept quiet) but then you threw us out and bought a girl over . Typical Mbekezeli you will never change . You know if you say I cheated what have you been doing all these years?.

**You always wanted a child out of me . I gave you one
didn't I ?**

Mbeke : you can't expect me to forgive you just like that.

**Me : I do not expect you to forgive me!! Show
sympathy! . What hurts the most is that you are okay
with moving on. You okay with not talking to me for a
week now while I sob on the voicemails you never
bothered to open. Having fucken headaches. (I wasn't
crying . I was venting out) You are okay with not seeing
the child you claim you love .**

Mbeke : I love Andile ...

**Me: then show it . If it's not for me do it for him
because Noxolo is tired of apologising . Am done with
you treating me like am nothing whenever you want. I
can't do this .**

Mbeke : what?

**Me : if you okay without me then I should be okay
without you . A break is needed(I turned around took
my bag on his bed)**

Mbeke : what do you mean?

Me : I need to rethink about this Mbekezeli. You have already moved on . Who knows how many woman you have slept with after you kicked me out because clearly you didn't remember her name. Just thank God you infertile you won't be planting seeds everywhere and paying child support (he opened his mouth to say something but nothing came out . I got in the car and drove off)

Hope's Pov

**Noxolo came in the sitting room where I was watching
body bizarre her eyes red with
unshed tears. She came and sat next to me and just let
the tears flow. Which was seriously scary .She is not the
type to cry .**

Me : Noxolo yini? (I kneeled in front of her)

Noxolo : do you have any alcohol?

Me : yes it's Ben's but I can get it for you (I went to Ben's office and bought some whiskey to her. She opened the lid took a big gulp that cringed her face)

Noxolo : Mbekezeli kicked Andile and i out last week.

Me : What? (she nodded) where have you been staying?

Noxolo : in my car. We first stayed in a hotel but i couldn't afford it anymore so the car was the option (she drank more)

Me : what happened why didn't you come to me?

Noxolo : I was scared of being judged Hope . All my life i have always wanted things to be perfect. I have never showed anyone my weak side because Thiyela taught me to be strong. I couldn't come .

Me : Noxolo why would I judge you? you been the most supportive person when I was on drugs . Did you judge me? (I brushed her hand . She just continued to drink)

Noxolo : it's different. Andile is not his child ..

Me : wait what?

Noxolo : Mbekezeli is infertile. I found out about that and I slept with another man to get pregnant. I told Mbeke the truth and he kicked us out (I just hugged her . If only Noxolo tells us what she feels it would have been better. You don't always have to bottle your feelings up because once you open the bottle there going to spill over and hurt even more than suppressing them) Hope ...I did horrible things in the name of loving Mbekezeli! I lowered my standards of what you call a womanhood. I did something that has been eating me up since now for him. It's always been pleasing him and

now that things got real . I realise that he is...(she cried on my shoulder. It hurts seeing her this vulnerable . I know Noxolo and pleasing Mbeke)

Me : look at me (she did) I won't what you did was good but you did what you thought was right you did what you had to and if he thinks that's disgusting fuck him and his infertile balls! . Noxolo this man has been taking and taking from you . You sat back became a housewife while you have a doctor's degree for him . You cut your communication with us in the name of concentrating on your marriage..You paid girls he slept with to shut up and forgot you are his wife and it's not right to even meet his whores. He made those whores disrespect and jump on top of your head as if you nothing . He been taking and taking from you . When is he going to give? (she sniffed holding back a sob) I will never allow him to take the dignity you have left in you .

**Noxolo : it's hard Hope . It's hard when you made that
person the centre of your world to just
let go .**

That's why I have been stuck with him for years .

Me : break away from him . He is no different from Thiyela who wants things to be fine in his way(she closed her eyes and put her hand over her mouth)

Noxolo : my child Hope . What about him ? He knows Mbeke as his father .How can I take that away from him?

Me : you will be both his mother and father . Noxolo you are a great woman and decent men would kill to

**have you not Mbeke . If he is not willing to fight why
should you? They is no need
to fight for a person who doesn't wanna be fought for .
Put your weapons down and surrender..**

Noxolo : we on a break ...

Me : No divorce the fucker (her eyes popped)

Noxolo : I can't ! what would I be without him?

**Me : you will be Noxolo ! You don't need Mbekezeli.
Sister you are educated write that CV
and go be the doctor you always wanted to be . Enough
about suppressing your dream . Go and wear that
white coat . (I hugged her tight) it's okay to cry out
loud. You can't be strong all the time (she just sobbed
on my shoulder. Mbekezeli doesn't deserve Noxolo . He
will realise later the gold he lost while playing with
glitters. You can't do that to a woman who loves you
more than she loves herself) It's okay Noxolo (I rubbed
her back) you are always welcomed to stay we me .
There is a spare bedroom that Thabo used . You can
move in there right? (she nodded still crying) Am here
for you Chapter 28**

Regrets and Secrets

Chapter Twenty eight

Lindelwa's Pov

As much as I hate being back in this prison but I need to talk to Spitjo and see if she knows a thing about mom . Noxolo's doubt needs to be cleared. She came in and grinned.

Spitjo : don't touch me I know how to sit down. (she yanked her arm off the warden's hold . Still the boss)

Warden : Sbotshwa! (she wanted to fight her but the look Spitjo gave her was so intimidating that she moved back and left us alone)

**Spitjo: well well well. Look what the cat dragged here.
(she smiled nodding her head) Just weeks out you
already looking like a diva Barbie .**

**Me : well what can I say . You don't look bad yourself.
(her head was bold more tatoos
on her face and the uniform looked really good on her)
what's been happening anything news?**

**Spitjo : still a leading persona. New faces and Big G got a
new bitch now (she nodded) but this one is a**

tough cookie . Doesn't allow to be bullied and told Big G to take care of her hygiene She smells good now (I laughed and she joined)

Me : I wasn't her bitch .

Spitjo : didn't you guys like date? (she raised her eyebrow)

**Me :no I was just her maid . I would fix her hair
massage her and strip .
That's it. When you came all that stopped.**

Spitjo : yeah (she become serious) have you visited my children yet?

**Me : no am
going after this. (she nodded) I bought you everything
you need . Cigarettes weed
money toiletries and a cellphone . It's with that
warden. "Tronk mom"**

Spitjo : any pills?

Me : you know I don't deal with drugs Spitjo . That's not for me. My sister has history of drugs and that's why I hate them.

Spitjo: I know it's too much to ask but I really need the recipe to make them from the inside . The money I will use to take care of my mom and children (I sighed) for old time sake please.

Me : you putting me under pressure now Spitjo . I don't

wanna be back here again .

Spitjo : please Barbie please.

Me : what do you need exactly ?

**Spitjo : aspirin sleeping pills tons of them
battery acid and something addictive .**

Me : like what? coz sleeping pills are already addictive?

**Spitjo : more like opioids like anything that you can get
. (this girl wants nyaope nje)**

Me : opioids where would I get those Spitjo? Aybo!

Spitjo : your sister is a doctor. She can arrange for opioids any time and I want glue.

Me : for what?

Spitjo : sniffing. A lot of people snife glue here and that will help (Am only doing this because she was there for me)

Me : okay then . (she smiled) am actually here to ask something

Spitjo : shoo

Me : it's about my mother. I remember you telling me that "you protecting me because she asked you to" . What's did you mean (she looked sideways and laid back on the chair chuckling)

Spitjo : oh yeah I was doing it because she asked me to . I was paid to protect you .

Me : how did you meet her?

Spitjo : Who doesn't know her?

Me : me obviously . I just found a lot about her . Lot of scary shit that I didn't think she would do .

Spitjo : we all look innocent don't we? but the evil within us tends to overcome that innocent look. Like this " saying never judge a book by its cover". Take time to read what's inside . Yes she was your mother she loved and took care of you but she did make other mothers cry . That's how life work ..

Me : you knew all the time? why didn't you tell though?

Spitjo : my job was to protect you of which I did . Not to tell you what your parents do for a living. That was for you to find out and you did. Didn't you?

Me : I thought we were friends and it was your place to tell you .

Spitjo : I was doing what I was paid to do Barbie. Understand .

Me : so the sisters stick together sisters forever was a lie?

Spitjo : no it wasn't . That is genuine. You like a sister to me .

Me : or am being used as your outside person. One that gets things done .

Spitjo : no . Look like I said it wasn't my place to tell but your mother loved you . She was respected by all

including me . Do you think I would snitch on my boss (I just looked at her. Sisters stick together she didn't) Even six feet under she made sure you still protected .

Me : what?

Spitjo : she got people looking out for all of you from a distance to make sure you safe . She must have been known but she made a lot of enemies including that good for nothing father of yours who wasn't man enough to start his own thing . Instead he stole your mother's business. How I hate weak men (she scoffed in annoyance) He snatched bread from your mother's mouth by pretending to love her to make it quick he put a ring on it and quickly knocked her . Made a fierce woman look weak by being a stay in

**mom but then you can never keep a strong woman
down . She still ruled the streets without the**

old man's knowledge. A dumb nigga I tell you .(I just rolled my eyes in annoyance.)

Me : I really don't care who started this sick business . We taking it down . (I stood up) your products are going to be delivered not by me though and will make sure to tell your kids you love them but Spitjo am not going to ever do this again. You want to make more drugs find a sponsor. (I left her sitting over there . So mom was really in it and she was fierce. She is really good at acting she made us see the weakest side and I actually blame her for making us weak too . She let her husband bully us or she thought she was making us stronger.)

I went past the mall to buy some groceries for Spitjo's

mom and her children .

"Lindelwa!" I quickly turned it was Thabo's couch who I forgot his name . Well I don't like a person who shouts my name .

Me : hie Umhh..(I thought hard smiling. I should know his name) ...couch umhhh..(I scratched my head)

"Mongisi" he smiled he was carrying two "Roots" plastic bags .

Me : oh yes Mongisi (I smiled pushing the trolley to the car)

Mongisi : how are you? (he helped me unload the trolley and put the plastic bags in the car . He again put his plastic bags in)

Me : and then?

Mongisi : am hitching a ride (he smiled and I smiled too)

Me : who said you riding in this car?

Mongisi : I did (he closed the boot and entered the front seat .Men!)

**Me : You ask first you just don't enter someone's car .
That's rude if you ask me. Just because you think am a
woman you think my opinion is not worth it so you have
the right to just give yourself a go ahead to ride my car
.No man it doesn't work like that . 50/50 (I was a bit
mad coz all the men I have met in my life are dictators
they never asked my opinion for anything)**

**Mongisi: no that's not it . Am sorry if you thought
your opinion doesn't matter . It matters coz if you
don't feel comfortable right now I will go out and
stand in a taxi line (I sighed loudly)**

**Me : you already in so let's do this (i started the car)
buckle up !**

Mongisi : what's with being a fast driver?

Me : well nothing. If you don't like how I drive then take over .

Mongisi : I don't drive (he quickly said)

Me : why? ..

Mongisi : I just don't drive ...

Me : okay (I increased the speed)

**Mongisi : do you have a licence? (I looked at him)eyes
on the road you already driving
so fast .**

Me : okay okay chill (I took a deep breath slowing down my speed . I don't want a ticket)

Mongisi : thank you....

Me : and I don't have a licence...

Mongisi : what? then why are you driving?

Me : because I can and Luthando has a licence that means am using it now . (he chuckled)

Mongisi : well no one can tell you apart so that will work (I smiled and looked at him . As much as I don't like men drought is killing me . It's been years now with being intimate. The only person I have ever slept with is Sbusiso and this Mongisi seems to be a snack . I can already imagine

under him moaning hard and my hands scratching is back .) Eyes on the road Lindelwa (I cleared my throat)

Me : how did you tell us apart (I was so embarrassed. I mean am imagining having sex with this guy)

Mongisi : Luthando's features are relaxed

you don't find her serious she is ever smiling and calm you on the other side your features are hard you always serious you hardly smile they is that fierce hot aura around you and you are thrilling you want me to know more . (I chuckled) compelling a closed book keeping others in suspense . I swear you keep me on my toes coz I really don't know what you going to do next . Exciting that's the only way I can explain it (at some

point I was blushing crazy)

Me : sounds like you flirting with me .(he scoffed)

Mongisi : maybe I am (I looked at him and I quickly looked at the road . I looked at his finger and he had marks that showed he was wearing a ring .)

Me : I don't flirt with married man

Mongisi : am not married..

Me : the ring mark? (he played with his finger getting a little bit emotional)

Mongisi : wife died and I removed the ring today coz I feel like it's time to move on .

**Me : oh am sorry about that (it became quiet as I drove)
I need to pass somewhere (he nodded and I went to
Spitjo's house where I gave her mother the groceries
some money and the letter she wrote .She was really
grateful and j couldn't meet her children they were
playing somewhere . I went back to the car he was still
sitting there on the same spot) Umhh sorry for taking
time .**

Mongisi : don't worry . Am not rushing anywhere..

**Me : well you are you need to refrigerate that meat
inside the boot (he chuckled punching his location on
the GPS.) let's go ...(I started the car)**

Mongisi : not to sound awkward but Thabo told me everything .

Me : what?

**Mongisi : he came to my house and told me everything .
Don't get upset he tells me everything .(well I didn't find that strange. He is the male figure that Thabo needs)**

**Me : well that's okay. At least you know everything
am not a closed book like you say . You know
something that only my family members know..**

Mongisi : you think so? it makes you more compelling .

**Me : stop drawing me toward you .It's wrong (I smiled
and continued to drive)**

**Mongisi : am more drawn to you and it feels right (I
need to stop myself from doing all that . I ignored him**

**and drove straight to his apartment.) thank you
would you like to come inside for coffee?**

Me : no I will pass on that.

**Mongisi : okay then tommorow am offering to take you
to a restaurant as a thank you for the ride...**

Me : I don't like being spotted in public. So I will pass on that too (he wasn't giving up)

Mongisi : dinner at my apartment I will cook I live alone and I promise no one will be there ..

Me : fine (he smiled) I will come only because I want to see your cooking skills and please cook something hearty . It's cold these days and I like good food...

Mongisi : yes ma'am (I rolled the window up and drove

off .. Finding Luthando In the house)

Me : hey how was the buyer did she agree? (she had a glass of wine on her hand)

Luthando : she loved the house and we getting the payment later this week. Sbusiso is officially homeless

.

Me : well it's done now .

Luthando : and why are you smiling so much?

Me : am going on a date tomorrow evening (I blushed)

Luthando : Lindi!! you go out two minutes and you already have a date ? Who is he?

Me : just Mongisi well we met at the mall and he asked me out..

Luthando : I see you . I saw how he's been looking at you and Thabo told me that he's been asking a lot of questions about you .More like interested in you ..

Me : well we will see where the wind blow us to . Let me go and refresh up .Love you (i blew a kiss)

Luthando : Lindi!!! thatha wena (I laughed ignoring her)

The next day

Owethu's Pov

Dad been stuffed In his study all night drinking. What I know is he is so sad about the baby issue and Hope said it is easy to go against him. I knocked and there wasn't answer. I slowly opened and he was knocked on the the table.

I went and patted him .

Me : daddy? (he was reeking alcohol. I could smell whiskey . He actually smelled like a brewery.) daddy!

(I slapped the back of his head carrying the papers on my hand)

Dad: What!!! (he woke up shouting and that scared me . I moved back . When he saw it was me his face softened) Princess my princess the only child that am left with (he chuckled opening the whiskey bottle and poured some on his glass)

Me : daddy (I went and sat opposite him . He was not well mentally)

Dad : you the only child that I have and I love you my princess . I love you so much because you overlook the flaws I have and respect me as your father. For that I would always love me . Cheers! (he put the glass in the air)

Me : I love you too daddy ..

Dad : please don't ever leave me . Don't leave me like that child left me . He was my only hope he was going to carry my surname and he was going to get all this (he pointed at the house) Who is going to take all this while I die!!!

Me : I will (I said in a brace face)

**Dad : I didn't do this for a woman to take my hard work
. You will get married to the Zulu family and then what?
(he drank more) Emily was supposed to give me an heir
(he coughed)**

Me : she will be fine and you will make a family again.

Dad : you right she will be fine (i nodded)

Me : your personal assistant actually sent these papers for signing. Can I have your signature? (i gave him the papers he looked at the papers and my heart was pounding out of my chest)

Dad : oh these papers . I know these papers (he was so drunk to even realise that these are his property papers)

Me : yes I need your signature (he nodded and started scribbling his signature there on every paper)

Dad : done (I took the papers. I thank God his lawyer is in cahoots with us . He is saving his ass too. I stood up and...) Princess!!

Me : dad?

Dad : bring more alcohol .(I exhaled slowly)

Me : okay (without looking back . I packed my clothes fast and went to my house that Manqoba bought. Am done staying in that hell hole. We got what we need . Every man has an Achilles heel . Dad's was the unborn child and Emily. Now he is going to see how we bring down the prestigious named he took years to build)Chapter 29

Regrets and Secrets

Chapter Twenty nine.

Hope's Pov

Owethu : I have done my part Hope and now it's your turn . You need to realise the video and talk to the journalists.

Me : okay I hear you but are you guys okay with me telling your secrets to the world?

Owethu : yeah as for me just tell the world am a lesbian and do tell them am dating Aiden. (I smiled at least she is opening up about herself) and about the others I don't know if they are willing to let everyone know there secrets.

Me : I will ask then after this call . So what about Manqoba?

Owethu : I broke the engagement. He will inform his father about it today. You doing the interview tomorrow right?

Me : yes . It's a surprise to everyone. Even Ben doesn't know (I took a deep breath sitting down)

Owethu : well the world needs to know. Papers are ready they are will his lawyer and he has nothing now . Another thing Emily woke up and I know he is coming for me.

Me : ain't you afraid . You weren't doing this alone just come to my house and you will be safe here .

Owethu: no am ready for him . It's time the princess faces her dad . (I smiled)

Me : okay then . BE safe please .

Owethu : I will and be brave right?

Me : I will bye (I disconnected the call . Now I feel the weight Owethu had on her shoulders.

Noxo

lo took the kids out . I think this thing between her and Mbekezeli is toxic . She has endured a lot from this man and she has done a lot on her part too . If she continues to stay the more toxic they will get . I feel like this couple doesn't tackle situations they just sweep it under the rug and continue as if nothing ever happened especially on Noxolo's side with the cheating scandals but this stops now . My sister will do so fine without

that bastard)

Ben : Kamili (I turned around smiling. I did miss him a lot . He's been with Cebisile and I was so lonely without him .)

Me : daddy (I jumped at him .He put me down and i kissed him as if it were my last kiss .) I didn't know you were coming.

Ben : Here am I ? (he opened his arms and I hugged him)

Me : a lovely surprise (I led him to the couch and laid my head on his chest)

Ben : I know I haven't been spending a lot of you am sorry.

Me : well you married two women right? Polygamy needs sacrifice and I sacrificed . (I was getting emotional. This is like hard and so painful sharing a husband.)

Ben : am sorry (I sniffed wiping the tears . He rubbed my back . I didn't think I would cry when he comes)

Me : I don't but there are times I feel like am not married . I hate sleeping alone I hate seeing you after some time and just sleeping alone or when I make plans for us to go out then you cancel because you with Cebisile . Yes the money is there you give and provide for everything but I need you .

Ben : look Kamili am so sorry. I know you been feeling that way and Cebisile feels that way when I spend a lot

**of time with you . I wish you could stay in the same
house but that won't happen we both know**

why (I chuckled rubbing my nose) You both have loud voices and love fighting (he smiled and I giggled) you are my wives I love the both of you . I cannot divorce or leave anyone of you so we will have to arrive to some conclusion that will benefit both parties .

Me : okay (I put my head again on his chest . He started brushing my short hair)

Ben : I will talk to Cebisile about this ..(I nodded)

Me : you staying right?

Ben : yes ...

Me : the whole week?

Ben : yes (I grinned like a lunatic)

Me : that's good...(we stayed like that for some minutes)

Us : we need to talk (we looked at each other and laughed)

Me : you go first (he sat up straight and I looked at him concerned)

Ben : I was thinking Kamili we been married for three years now and don't you think it's time we have children?

Me : umhhh...

Ben : if only you want though. It's just a suggestion.

Me : well I would love to have another child (he smiled) I have been thinking about that too .

Ben : really?

Me : yeah . I know you are a good father so what will stop you from being a good father to our child? .

Ben : I will be a good father (I pecked his lips . It's time to stop the monthly injections meet a gynaecologist and see if I can produce. A planned child sometimes is a really good choice) What do you want us to talk about?

Me : I want to use the news room tomorrow with your top journalist.

Ben : why? what do you know about news rooms Kamili (he laughed as if it is a joke)

Me : am serious daddy . I want to use the news room .

Ben : for what?

**Me : you will know tomorrow but just know the story
am going to talk about and the things am going to talk
about are going to gain you a lot of viewers.**

Ben : oh okay. This sounds serious.

Me : yes and am sorry that you will get to know some information about my family and you won't like it .

Ben : what is it?

Me : a lot Ben but amidst everything just know I love you
.

Ben : I love you too (he kissed my forehead)

**Me : you give me the contact information of the
journalist so I can brief him or her about the questions
to ask and what we on about.**

**Ben : okay I will (I just smiled wrapped my arms around
him)**

Lindelwa's Pov

Mongisi : thank you for coming (he opened the door and I went inside the apartment. Well it was clear that a man lived her . No womanly touch and the house wasn't that warm and welcoming but Mongisi

tried to make it welcoming.

Me : no problem (I sat on this romantic arranged table . Roses petals and red candles) I didn't know we were having a romantic dinner?

Mongisi : it was unplanned (I smiled as he sat opposite me)

Me : the setup is beautiful. Did you do all this?

Mongisi : yes I did (he opened a pot and which there steaming hot food that smelled great)

Me : a glass of wine please . (he poured white wine and gave it to me) thank you .

Mongisi : you welcome (he opened a beer and started serving . It was really a heart meal which tasted so nice . I was second guessing if he even cooked such food)

**Me : this tastes amazing. (I ate a mouthful of rice and
gravy) did you cook it ?**

Mongisi : yes I did .

Me : you are a great cook (he smiled at me)

Mongisi : my mother's recipe (I nodded) I learnt to cook from her .

Me : thanks to her am enjoying my food...

**Mongisi : just the way you wanted it to be (he winked .
God took time to create this man . He is not a Greek
god but he is mainly big hands big chest and the
height is phenomenal . His face is handsome hard jaw
line neatly trimmed beard short hair short hair
 brown eyes and a well maintained
body. He is a clean man) you enjoying the food? (he
knew that I was looking at him . I can imagine him
naked standing there waiting to take me down.)**

Me : yes I am . It's what I asked for . (I couldn't stop pressing my thighs together under the table . I looked around there was a picture of him and his wife I guess . They looked really happy) What happened to your wife?

Mongisi : died in a car accident with two of our children .

Me : am so sorry (I can't imagine someone losing a child . The way I love my child and my sister's children the thought of losing them is something I wanna push to the

back of my mind and never think about it ever again)

Mongisi : and I was the one driving the car that day (I dropped my fork on the table) I was driving them home a truck just suddenly swings in front of our car and I tried to avoid it but it was too late . It crashed on us and that was the end of it .

Me : that's...(I didn't know what to say. Losing three people at once? that's terrible) am sorry..

Mongisi : I still blame myself till this day. If only I could swings and avoid that truck . (I reached for his hand)

Me : you can't possibly blame yourself for something you couldn't control . You tried your best but I guess it was their time . Stop putting the blame on yourself . (now I get why he said he doesn't drive. I guess it brings all the memories back)

Mongisi: am trying to move on .

Me : that's good (I drank the wine)

Mongisi : it was good to Open up a little. I feel better (I smiled) .

Me : not sort of a closed book right (he laughed)

Mongisi : a closed book is you . Intriguing ..

Me : here we go again (I giggled like a child) I really don't see what's intriguing about me. Look you know everything about me . I mean if Thabo tells you everything you know everything about me. Literally.

Mongisi : do I ?

Me : come on Mongisi .

Mongisi : for real .

Me : okay then . Intriguing you say (I continued to eat and now he was looking at me) okay so to be clear have you ever invited Luthando out? (he coughed a bit)

Mongisi : No she was a married woman. Why would you ask?

**Me : am just asking.
child dreads fire.
before I wouldn't want it to happen again.**

**Remember a burnt
I have been burnt**

Mongisi : not everyman is like Sbusiso. I like you .

**Me : why me and not Luthando? am asking because I
don't want you to turn around the next day and
choose her .**

Mongisi : don't you have any confidence in you?

Me : I have confidence in myself but I got to look out for perverts .

Mongisi : put your trust in your sister first she won't burn you again. (do I not trust my sister? I do it just

that am afraid that history is going to repeat itself)

Me : I asked you a question Mongisi. Why me?

Mongisi : why you ? Okay see Luthando and you may look alike but personality wise you are different. I chose you and i told you yesterday why . I want someone who can challenge me not a yes sir but a person who knows what she wants and you are that person. You have a back born Lindelwa and you can put up a fight which am in for it . Just trust me . I wouldn't burn you like Sbusiso did am not insane (I smiled at him).

Me : well okay ..(I finished my wine and they was this great thunder that got me screaming.After that the lights went off)

Mongisi : bloody Eskom! (he chuckled out loud only the candles in the table lighting the room .)

Me : I think it's time I go now (I stood up In this dim room)

Mongisi : No (he quickly said . I couldn't see his face) I mean it's already late there is rain thunder and no electricity meaning the robots ain't working. You not going to travel that well.

Me : I can manage Mongisi . I need to get home before it becomes worse.

Mongisi : No Lindelwa . You can stay here I don't want anything happening to you . These roads are not safe .(I thought about it well like I said I will go wherever the wind blows me)

Me : okay fine . Since we don't have electricity do you have a generator? (he laughed)

Mongisi : no I don't. Can't afford it ..

Me : so what are we going to do?

Mongisi: sleep..I will clear all this when electricity comes back (I guess he was talking about the plates)

Me : okay I need to rest too I had a long day .

Mongisi : okay let me get the torch light stay here right? (I nodded and he went to wherever he was going. I didn't know where I was going to sleep because this is a one bedroom apartment) There you are (he flashed a torch at me and I smiled. He then switched the candles) follow me (I followed him to his bedroom) the bed is yours I will sleep on the couch . (he flashed the light on the big couch) Let me go and brush my teeth (he went away . I sat on the bed until he came back)

**Me: Oh Lord...(I removed my boots and my jacket)
umhhh Mongisi.**

Mongisi : yes (he turned)

**Me : I can't sleep in these clothes and I can't sleep naked
.I need something.**

Mongisi : okay okay (he went to his closet and gave me a t shirt. It was really short to be honest) are you okay? (I was inside the blankets now and it felt really weird.)

Me : yeah (I was facing the ceiling and it was quiet just listening to the rain and thunder) Mongisi.

Mongisi : yes! (he quickly answered switching the light on and flashed it on me . I closed my eyes to this sudden light) am sorry (he quickly switched it off) .

Me : it's okay (I smiled in the darkness) you can come to

the bed it's big enough for two people.

Mongisi : are you sure?

**Me : yes (I heard his walking to the bed . This
actually felt really great . He got in and I smiled)
comfortable?**

Mongisi : this is my bed am always comfortable (I giggled facing him . I couldn't see him but his minty fresh breath hit my face)

Me : it's your bed ..(I whispered)

Mongisi : yeah I know (I giggled again)

Me : cocky ..

Mongisi : intriguing (I rolled my eyes)

Me : not this again (I whispered. He touched my face and I swear my body just received a signal and the touch sent a shiver down my spine . I bite my lower lip closing my eyes for a moment)

Mongisi : you will never understand when I say all that .

Me : try me .

Mongisi : are you sure?

Me :am I that intimidating to you ? (he chuckled his hand moving to the neck my shoulders and back to my face. All along my eyes were closed . He came closer and started kissing me . I responded with the same passion and I ended up leading the kiss)

Mongisi : am not intimidated by you am just intrigued (that kiss made me ready I know. I removed the shirt I was wearing and exposed everything to him . He got inside my thighs like I was day dreaming about and we kissed . I still can't believe I had that thing in me . I thought I was going to sloppy but I aced that and he is a good kisser himself . I gave him access to my neck and he did a good job while I closed my eyes enjoying the moment.)

Me : Lord...(I moaned slowly and softly as he went to my sensitive nipples that were just ready. Blowing and sucking at the same time . I laid back and he took me . He removed my panties . Mind you it was dark while doing all this . I mean I didn't want him to see my face which was great.)

He then went in . I swear it was great . Am not a screamer but I moaned his name my fingers digging on his back . I really needed all this and he just knew his game. He bought his A game .Chapter 30

Regrets and Secrets

Chapter thirty

Lindelwa's Pov

I woke up and looked around the room I was in . Then it dawned to me that I slept with Mongisi. He was next to me snoring softly . I slowly removed his hand on me and got off the bed quietly. It was still early in the morning and I had to leave quickly and quietly .

I slowly opened the blankets took my panties wore them and took my dress on the floor my boot and as I tip toed out he scratched his throat and I froze on the spot.

Mongisi : going somewhere? (I turned around and smiled)

Me : well I was going to clean the mess we left yesterday (I smiled nervously)

Mongisi : with boots and your bag ? (he got off the bed

and wore his clothes)

Me : yes . I was going to put them in the kitchen and start cleaning.

Mongisi : really? (he rubbed his face)

Me : okay fine I was going home .

Mongisi : this early?

Me : stop with the 21 questions Mongisi. I have to get home . (he came to me)

Mongisi : this is not a one night stand you know that right? (I nodded looking down) unless you regretted that and tell me whatever happened yesterday night was a mistake.

Me : no regrets I enjoyed it as much as you did (I quickly looked up)if you enjoyed it? (he chuckled)

Mongisi : I did (I smiled) I repeat this is not a one night stand .

Me : not a one night stand . That's clear (I nodded and he kissed my head).

**Mongisi : now go and bath then i will make breakfast.
You not some hooker I picked up at a road side and she
wants to go home dirty. Refresh you my lady this space
is yours. (I smiled widely.) Go**

**I took my ass to the bathroom where I took a quick
bath wore my clothes and was out . He was done
tidying up and i was fresh.**

Mongisi: toast and eggs will be fine?

Me : yeah .

Mongisi : I don't do a lot of shopping so that's why the little stuff .

Me : I was in jail all these years Mongisi you would be disgusted to what we used to eat . Toast and eggs is like heaven I would fight to eat it. (he laughed cracking an egg) add coffee on top and make sure the breakfast is greasy. Am not like Owethu am not watching my figure.

Mongisi: yes ma'am! (I laughed out loud. He cooked the eggs did the toast which didn't take long) there you have it (he kissed me and out of nowhere Thabo barges in)

Thabo : Coach? Ma Lindi(well he call me that and calls Luthando mom . It's something I have learnt to just accept) What's happening here?

Mongisi :how did you come in ?

Thabo : you gave me the spare keys remember? (he dangled the keys in the air) and we have practice today

Mongisi : I forgot to tell you that there is no practice. Am busy .

Thabo :it clear how busy you are (I laughed and Thabo chuckled)

Mongisi : am sorry you have to see all this .

Thabo : coach I saw all this coming. You couldn't stop asking about her . Am a grown man I understand these stuff. Now I have to see my mom and my coach dating (he smiled awkwardly and my phone rang it was Luthando. Probably worried)

Me :Thando am fine here so talk later..

Luthando : I don't care where you slept. Hope is doing the interview in a minute now. Turn the TV on . It's time baby (she disconnected the call and I ran to the sitting room and turned the TV to Hope's interview. It just started)

Mongisi : why are you running..

Me : Hope (I pointed at the TV . They both sat next to me squeezing in this small couch. Men!!)

**"Good morning South Africa . Welcome back to yet another episode of the Ndebele talk show . Am Bonang Shabangu and today we have a special guest Hope Kamili Ndebele (the camera went to Hope who was wearing a green suit and heels . So unlike her.)
Nice to have you Hope**

Hope : it's my pleasure.

Bonang : (she smiled)is it okay if I call you that it Mrs Ndebele is okay?

Hope : Hope is okay Bonang (they shared a brief laugh)

Bonang : Well you are well known for being the Minister's child . The famous and respected Mr Mtshazi. Talk us through on how you grew up receiving such spot light the heaviness and happiness of carrying the Mtshazi name? (Hope rubbed her hands nervously. I won't blame her she is about to blow up a big secret)

Mongisi : what's going on here?

Me : Mongisi shh and Thabo sit down on the carpet the couch is too small (he gave me that are ridiculous look but am the adult here. He sat down .Like a tall log he was sitting on the carpet. I still can't get over how tall he is . I looked at the TV and Hope was still quiet rubbing her hands together) come on Hope. This is the last nail to the coffin.

Bonang : Hope (she was crying on national TV and the interview just started)

Hope : can I have a tissue please? (tissues were given to her quickly and she just sobbed)

Bonang : we can cut the show and do it later..

**Hope : no am fine (she took a deep breath and smiled)
we can continue.**

Bonang : are you sure?

Hope : yes what was the question again ?

Bonang : talking us through on the heaviness and happiness of carrying the Mtshazi surname (Hope chuckled)

Hope : It was overwhelming and is still overwhelming. I can't remember a happy moment being a Mtshazi. (the journalist looked shocked for a moment but quickly retained her composure)

Bonang : we all have seen the dazzle and the perks of being a Mtshazi . We saw the life you lived . I don't think am the only one who is confused about the statement you just said Hope . Can you make us understand.

Hope : Yes you saw the dazzle and the perks but did you see what was happening behind the closed doors?

Bonang : Obviously no that is your privacy .

Hope : just say you saw what you wanted to see not what was there to see (she smiled) I guess my sisters and i are good actors . Being a Mtshazi means that you are seen but not heard . It means that you are oppressed and not valued. It means that you have no say in everything that Thiyela choose . That's how being a Mtshazi is .

Bonang : It is well known that your father loves his daughters. He worships the ground they walk on and he clearly shows that love in public.

Hope : which part don't you understand that it was all an act. Thiyela will manipulate anyone and I guess he fooled you too (she chuckled) First who in their normal minds still arranges marriages for their children?

Bonang : arranged marriage? take us further..

Hope : He did arrange Noxolo and Luthando's weddings and they had no say in that . All they had to do was to nod their heads coz he said so.

Bonang : on what bases did he arrange the marriage?

Hope : Power ...that's what he thinks of . All he wants is power. I guess everyone knows that my little sister Owethu is engaged to Manqoba Zulu .

Bonang : that's correct..

Hope : well it was arranged to but she called it off . You know what when my sisters where married to these men it was horrible. Luthando was in an abusive relationship while Noxolo went through depression.

Bonang : About the abusive relationship that's really a big accusation pertaining a big name also Sbusiso Nkomo . Do you have any evidence? (Hope Chuckled)

Hope : my sister is the evidence . She has been his punching bag for years now . You want proof? Luthando is the proof that Sbusiso is an abusive pervert that did all those things infront of the children (I

rubbed Thabo's head he looked up and smiled) Am sick and tired of people saying where is the proof that a man did this and that to you . Do you know how many women die in the hands of men everyday?

Bonang : a lot .

Hope : am glad you know (she just had mixed emotions . I could see her from the screen) and you know what a great father would have done if he was told that? Fight for his child but do you know what my father did? He told my sister to suck it up . She should focus on maintaining the perfect family name and all the blame was put on her for being stubborn . Now tell me if that is the perfect father he has been portraying.

Bonang : Since you say he arranged the marriages did he arrange yours too?. (this journalist is crazy is that the only question she can ask)

Hope : sort of . I met Ben at function he chose me and by that time I was just a drug addict.

Bonang : you were addicted on drugs? How what made you start taking them?

Hope : depression. I had a baby while I was young and that drove me into taking them (I guess she will never talk about the rape but then then the bastard is gone)

Bonang : and desperately you saw Benson Ndebele as your escape plan since you claiming that your father is controlling. You saw him as the way to get out of the clutches? Did you marry him out of love or desperation ? because the wedding just happened quickly. One moment you are engaged the next you are married..

Me : at first when I met him it wasn't love . I married him to be my own woman but later on I learnt to love

him because he is a gentle soul (the matter took a great turn to Hope's life)

**Bonang : don't you think you just like your father?
Power hungry and going where you benefit the most?
(now she pressed a wrong button)**

Me : Am NOTHING LIKE THAT MAN!!! NOTHING!!! (she stood up and was at Bonang's face) Benson!! I asked for a top journalist not this gossiping bitch!! get me other fucken journalist Benson !!

Owethu's Pov

Me : no no Hope don't ruin this for us . Stay calm (I said to the TV as if she can hear me . This journalist is rubbing her the wrong way . She wanted such reaction from her . They went for a commercial break that took like forever. Since this interview started my phone has been buzzing.)

Bonang : welcome to Ndebele talk show . I would like to apologise for what happened earlier but the show must go on . Right Hope?

Hope : right..

Bonang : and am sorry I must have touched a sensitive topic without realising but it's my job to ask .

**Hope : I didn't say don't do your job Bonang Shabangu.
Just don't ever compare
me to dirty people but no hard feeling the show must
go on. (she did a fake smile that was just obvious to
everyone)**

**Bonang : if you don't mind can we continue from
what we left ? (Hope nodded) as I was saying did you
marry Benson out of love?**

**Hope : and i answered that question now can we move
on?**

Bonang : oh yes . Do you and your sisters have a close knit relationship?

Hope : At first we didn't at all have a relationship. I was closed to Lindelwa . We were torn between believing if Thiyela was doing something good or he was a control freak. Then it happened that Owethu came out and told him she is a lesbian (the shock in their faces was priceless. I mean am here smiling about everything)

Bonang : Owethu is a lesbian?

Hope : yes she is and Thiyela still arranged the wedding knowing well she is a lesbian and that's when we started becoming close as sisters . That perfect persona that Owethu thought our father is was destroyed and she could see the real him . (she smiled) Not so perfect right?

Bonang : we weren't waiting for all this revelation. The family we thought was perfect is just messed up . I would like to say you really brave Hope to come to the national TV which is watched by many people and just blow your family secrets like that.

Hope : it was high time people know that this is just a messed up family with a controlling father (she

chuckled) That's not all . Thiyela is so evil that is beyond us . He is doing human trafficking. (it was just quiet . This Bonang looking at Hope as if she is crazy)

Bonang : okay Mrs Ndebele . We have been listening to you all this time and we see how angry you are but this a big accusation. You can't come here and drag your father's name in the mud. That's defamation of character. Don't make baseless accusations without proof because this show won't stand for that. We don't wanna be sued .

Hope : who said I don't have the proof? (she gave Bonang the phone . The video was quickly displayed on the screen . It was clear . I could see dad's face commanding people to put young girls in the truck . The

girls were chained together and next to him was Sbusiso smoking. They were more pictures and it was clear that these children were taken forcefully. The camera was back to them) now if you still have any doubts and still think the video is tampered with just hire the best I.T and see for yourself (she got off the chair and went to Bonang) next time you say am like Thiyela think about the video (she moved from the

set living and left Bonang there)

Bonang : Wow this is it South Africa .One of the most shocking revelation ever . I think we have just learnt about one of the biggest traffickers in the world . Catch us on our social @Ndebele talking show and tell us what you think . I think this is going to be a big story . Stay with us . Until we meet again am Bonang Shabangu .(well Hope did them all a great favour by sharing the story. Now it is in the hand of the law .I just wish they deliver and get this man arrested. We have already done our part to help the people) .

Dad : daughter of a bitch after everything I did for you (he cocked the gun behind me and I felt the cold metal on my neck . When did he even come here?)

Me : daddy (I closed my eyes my life flashed right in front of my eyes and I was shaking like a leaf)

To be continued Chapter 31

Regrets and Secrets

Chapter thirty one

Owethu's Pov

**Me : daddy please (I begged as he was still behind me .
I could smell alcohol from him . I guess he again drank
like a fish again)**

Dad : Princess why did you do all that!! .

Me : daddy please put the gun down . (I said trying to face him but he pressed the gun tight) baba please calm down and let us talk about it .

Dad : talk about what? (he shot the vase on the table and I screamed) shut up .

Me : please sit down and let us talk about this. I can explain please. (he removed the gun off me and sat opposite me . He really was a mess . I don't even think he had seen the news yet)

Dad : Princess why? (his eyes were forming tears) why would you do that to me?

Me : it was the only way baba. I couldn't have done more or less .

Dad : only way for what? For what Owethu!! Killing my child was the only way of what!! .

Me : to...(words failed me . My throat became dry so did my mouth and I couldn't stop swallowing nothing)

Dad : What did my child do to you ? What did Emily do to you (tears streamed down his face)

Me : they did nothing . Am sorry but I had to do it ! (he pointed the gun at me)

Dad : why did you do?

Me : I made you sign all your property to us (I closed my eyes) That was the only way to make you weak so you could sign . I knew you were going to hit rock bottom .

Dad : what do you mean!!

Me : you have nothing on your name . Everything is ours now. You have nothing ! (he lowered the gun)

Dad : I didn't sign anything to you and John knows that .

Me : your lawyer had the signatures in the papers you signed daddy . The property is ours . We know what you are doing and we had to stop it .

Dad : you joined hands with those bitches!! you betrayed your father for them ? You betrayed me

t

he one who did everything for you ? For them!

Me : Daddy you never did anything for me you did everything for you !

Dad : those bitches filled dirt in your head . I am your father Owethu and you will listen to me .

**Me : they are not bitches!! they are my sisters baba .
Your daughters!!**

Dad : daughters listen to their fathers!! they don't go around tainting the family name !

Me : we have been listening to you all our lives Dad and now it's time you listen (I was still afraid of the gun) yes I had a part in killing the golden child . I did it for you to stop all those things you were doing and guess what it was worth it .

Dad : what do you mean?

Me : Human trafficking!! (his eyes went wide)

Dad : how? did you know?

**Me : how did I know? Really have you see the news?
am not the only one who knows. Now the world knows
and you are done for. (I showed him my phone with
shaky hands and it dropped to the floor and he
laughed)**

Dad : you think by doing this I will go to jail? Princess i have the law eating on my palms. This video won't do anything. It can be manipulated and I would be out baying for blood .(I was a bit scared by that statement)

Me : you lying (I said boldly) You have nothing in your name to pay the law that you claim they eating on your palm . Remember everything is ours now and if you want to bribe the police you need money for that and you don't have that . It's all over dad just drop the gun and surrender . (I moved closer to him) I will take care of Emily pay her hospital apartment and car bills . Just drop the gun and go coz already the police are looking for you . Just go (it seemed to be working he looked at me still tears in his eye) Emily will be taken care of dad (he chuckled and

just pointed the gun at me again. I thought we were making progress)

Dad : you think you can manipulate me? Who said Emily is my weakness? That baby who was in her was my weakness and you were too (he scoffed) if anything would have happened to you I would have gone insane but you chose to kill your brother . This is the biggest deception ever . This is something I was wasn't expecting because you know what (I nodded ready to pee my panties) with you in the house I would sleep peacefully and comfortably because Owethu I trusted you with my life but with your sisters I would sleep with both eyes opened because I knew how much they hated me and wanted me gone but you proved me wrong . I shouldn't have made you my weakness I shouldn't have even treated you like an egg and it would hurt me more to hurt you but I can't go down without taking you down too .

**Me : dad please just think about it. If you hurt me you
will spend a lot of time in jail .**

Dad : I have nothing to lose (I got down on my knees and started begging him . I knew he was coming for me but not to kill me) you have already taken everything from me . My reputation and betrayed my love for you (I moved back still on my knees and then the pieces of the vase become my Savior . I took one that was the sharpest and stabbed his thigh . He cried in pain and I stood up ran to the door that wasn't opening at all . He locked and took my keys then a bullet went through the door and he was behind me holding his bleeding thigh .) Move !! (I put my hands on the air and went to him)

Me : please let me go . I don't wanna die (he stopped the bleeding by tying a belt on it.)

**Dad : I told hurting you will be like hurting me more
(we were sitting down now) you and your sisters
ruined my life. (I just sat there waiting for my death)**

Hope's Pov

**Me : no comment!! (I said disconnecting the call . I hate
the fact that some people think we are lying)**

Ben : I don't understand was he doing all this right under our nose?

Me : Ben for the last time yes.

Ben : how did my journalists miss all this? (he was moving up and down in his office. Like I said the story got them more viewers but it's a chaos)

Me : they are just lazy . This is the ground breaking story . (I sat on the office chair drinking some water)

Ben : we were following your father for a long time now. We knew he was doing something dodgy but human trafficking?

Me : it is what it is Benson .Now we know what he does . (my phone rang and I quickly answered it)

"Hello.....Mrs Ndebele am "

**Me : no comment ! (I disconnected call) why isn't he
In jail yet! (there was no news that he has been taken
to jail)**

**Ben : they are still looking for him . He wasn't at his
house . Maybe he ran away. (I looked at him)**

Me : no he didn't run away (he looked at me)

Ben : Then where is he?

Me : I know Thiyela he doesn't run away from any problem. Nomatter how big the situation is. He doesn't run. (I removed these heels that are killing me then something snapped in my mind . Owethu hasn't called me since the interview) Owethu!! (I shouted her name taking my phone and just dialled he number)

Ben : What? (I ignored him and she answered)

Owethu : Hope (she was crying) please come (she just disconnected)

Me : I know where he is (I took my bag

Sponsored

he looked at me still tears in his eye) Emily will be taken care of dad (he chuckled and just pointed the gun at me again. I thought we were making progress)

Dad : you think you can manipulate me? Who said Emily is my weakness? That baby who was in her was my weakness and you were too (he scoffed) if anything would have happened to you I would have gone insane but you chose to kill your brother . This is the biggest deception ever . This is something I was wasn't expecting because you know what (I nodded ready to pee my panties) with you in the house I would sleep peacefully and comfortably because Owethu I trusted you with my life but with your sisters I would sleep with both eyes opened because I knew how much they hated me and wanted me gone but you proved me wrong . I shouldn't have made you my weakness I shouldn't have even treated you like an egg and it would hurt me more

**to hurt you but I can't go down without taking you down
too .**

Me : dad please just think about it. If you hurt me you will spend a lot of time in jail .

Dad : I have nothing to lose (I got down on my knees and started begging him . I knew he was coming for me but not to kill me) you have already taken everything from me . My reputation and betrayed my love for you (I moved back still on my knees and then the pieces of the vase become my Savior . I took one that was the sharpest and stabbed his thigh . He cried in pain and I stood up ran to the door that wasn't opening at all . He locked and took my keys then a bullet went through the door and he was behind me holding his bleeding thigh .) Move !! (I put my hands on the air and went to him)

Me : please let me go . I don't wanna die (he stopped the bleeding by tying a belt on it.)

Dad : I told hurting you will be like hurting me more (we were sitting down now) you and your sisters ruined my life. (I just sat there waiting for my death)

Hope's Pov

Me : no comment!! (I said disconnecting the call . I hate the fact that some people think we are lying)

Ben : I don't understand was he doing all this right under our nose?

Me : Ben for the last time yes.

Ben : how did my journalists miss all this? (he was moving up and down in his office. Like I said the story got them more viewers but it's a chaos)

Me : they are just lazy . This is the ground breaking story . (I sat on the office chair drinking some water)

Ben : we were following your father for a long time now. We knew he was doing something dodgy but human trafficking?

**Me : it is what it is Benson .Now we know what he does .
(my phone rang and I quickly answered it)**

"Hello.....Mrs Ndebele am "

**Me : no comment ! (I disconnected call) why isn't he
In jail yet! (there was no news that he has been taken
to jail)**

Ben : they are still looking for him . He wasn't at his house . Maybe he ran away. (I looked at him)

Me : no he didn't run away (he looked at me)

Ben : Then where is he?

Me : I know Thiyela he doesn't run away from any problem. Nomatter how big the situation is. He doesn't run. (I removed these heels that are killing me then something snapped in my mind . Owethu hasn't called me since the interview) Owethu!! (I shouted her name taking my phone and just dialed he number)

Ben : What? (I ignored him and she answered)

Owethu : Hope (she was crying) please come (she just disconnected)

Me : I know where he is (I took my bag bare footed and ran to my car . People were looking at me really weirdly) Call the police I know he is at Owethu's house.

Just say that they will know(I said to the receptionist who knew what to do. Inside my car I drive like a maniac to Owethu's house and Informed the others who said I would meet them there . I arrived there safely thank God. There were really outside waiting for me except for Noxolo who stayed back with the children.)

Luthando : we been calling her and she isn't answering.

Me : she answered mine and told me to come. She was even crying. (I said to them and panicked washed over their faces.) I think Thiyela is there. (I opened the gate and they followed me) If anything happens to her i will blame myself guys . Maybe we should have just handed the clip to the police and not the public .

Lindelwa : we are all responsible for whatever happened ..Wait what? (she examined a hole in the door) This is a bullet hole .

Us : What? (now I was panicking. We looked around and the bullet was on the ground)

Luthando : what if..(she was breathing loudly now?)

Me : no she is alive .I heard her voice ... Owethu!! (I barged on the door multiple times.) Owethu!!

Lindelwa : anyone with a pin?

Luthando : yes (she took a pin in her bag and gave Lindi who worked it up and the door opened)

**Dad : come in (he was standing by the door the gun pointed at us . He looked at Lindelwa and frowned)
When did you come out (who in their right minds wouldn't know his daughter came out of prison?)**

Me : where is Owethu? (he looked at me then looked the other way)

Dad : move (he had a belt tied on his thigh and there was blood on the hallway. Now that's where I thought something happened to Owethu . We moved to the sitting room where I found her crying sitting on the couch. She ran to me and I hugged her . She looked really fine and I was relieved)

Me : are you okay? (I patted her face and she nodded crying. Suddenly Thiyela dragged her from my arms and pointed the gun at us)

Dad : she is my daughter and she doesn't belong with you she is my daughter (I don't know why he hates us that much)

Me : just let her go . She doesn't want to be with you .

Dad : you filled dirt in her head. You made her join forces with you.

Owethu : just let me go (she sobbed out loud folding her hands just begging Thiyela to let her go)

**Dad : No . I told you If I go down am taking you with me .
(she just cried more)**

**Luthando : it's all over you and Sbusiso are going down.
Everyone knows what you did and you not safe
anymore. (we heard police siren outside) They are here
for you. Put the gun down! Sbusiso is already with
them. (he laughed out loud pointed his gun at Owethu)**

**Dad : you think this is all over now? You just opened a
can of worms (he scoffed) you took my property and
everything from me and you took my enemies too. My
enemies are your enemies now. The weight I was
carrying on my shoulders will be shared among you .
You took a leader down get ready to lead. (we looked at
him confused) This business doesn't just stop I have**

clients who wants the girls every month

and whether am in jail or six feet under they will want girls from all of you.

Me : what? (I whispered energy draining from my body)

Dad : See when I said am protecting you? See why I made sure you all get married to some rich powerful men who will protect you? See why I kept all of you so arm's length just so you won't be closer to me? I meant the dangerous people I walk with but each time you kept getting closer and closer to danger. (he laughed out loud) I tried to protect you my children but you just walk into the blazing fire I hope you are able to handle the heat . As for me I will parade in those jail cells and walk like a free man because you know what I was loyal to some people who are will to protect me . (he looked

at Owethu) and you I love you so much that I won't be able to see you suffer while am inside.

Owethu : please don't do this please (two shots were fired at her and she dropped to the ground blood seeping from her chest and stomach)

Me : Owethu ! (we all ran to her) What have you done! (he dropped the gun crying. I mean he is the one that shot her and after that handed himself to the police . Just like that. We should have killed him instead)

**Luthando : ncino (she was rubbing her hair while
Owethu's head was on Luthando's lap) call the**

**ambulance please . (she was crying. It was like loosing
mom again. Lindelwa was up calling the ambulance
while I sat there on the floor looking at them) keep
your eyes open don't close
them okay? (Owethu opened her eyes and was moaning
in pain) Please don't close your eyes stay with me
okay?**

Owethu : Ai..(she tried to say some things)

Me : don't talk please say your energy.

Lindi : ambulance is on the way .

Owethu : Aiden ...

Me : call Aiden? (she nodded and Luthando was holding the gun wounds to stop the bleeding) okay I will call her . Just keep your eyes open you will be fine (she nodded no) yes Owethu you will make it . (she nodded no and that made Luthando cry even more)

Owethu : call her . Tell her I love her so much . Please. (it was heartbreaking and I couldn't help but think it's my fault . All of that was so painful)

Me : listen to me you will make it . Think about Aiden do you think she will like it if you leave her? (she kept quiet) hear that? the ambulance is here and you will make it . (the paramedics where now here and they put her on the stretcher after stopping the bleeding. She had an oxygen mask and Luthando went with her to the hospital. Am not taking the matter well and now I have to deliver the news to Aiden

)Chapter 32

Regrets and Secrets

Chapter thirty two

Hope's Pov

**We been in the hospital the whole day now. No news
from the doctor and i think no news is good**

news . We are in the top headlines and I feel like we being talked about. Now it's worse because speculations have been going around that Thiyela killed Owethu and whatever. As for us we waiting for the doctor so we could shut down the rumours.

Luthando : what's taking them so long? (she was bloody. Her clothes and her hands . I hate to be here . The last time we were here we lost mom and we didn't take that well)

Lindi : just relax . She is in the best hands. Noxolo told us that this friend of hers knows what to do . (she was like cool one among us . She knows what to say to keep us okay) Right? (Luthando nodded sitting down) have

you called this Aiden?

Me : no (I scratched the back of my head.) I don't know what to say . I feel like it's my fault all of that happened. If only we just did it the right way...

Lindi : what was the right way?

Me : taking it to the police..

**Lindi : and allow the police to manipulate the evidence?
No we did the right thing coz if we didn't do all that trust
me that man would be still walking free.**

**Luthando : we should have killed him . Did you see
how he was bragging about walking free in jail? (we
just kept quiet)**

**Lindi : call Aiden please. I know when Owethu wakes
up she will ask for her. (Noxolo came in carrying a bag)**

Noxolo : how is she?

Me : still no news but I know she is alive (she smiled patting my back)

Noxolo : here are your clothes (she gave Luthando a bag) and my phone has been buzzing like crazy .

Lindelwa: I switched mine off ..

Luthando: me too (she stood up and went to change into the new clothes)

Me : guys dad said we just opened a can of worms . Do you think they are people coming for us?

Lindiwe : he must have been bluffing. The whole squad goes down . We have taken them down.

Me : okay let me call Aiden (I moved away from them and dialled her number. She quickly answered)

Aiden : Hope (seems like she already knows judging by here voice) just tell me she is okay please.

Me : we haven't seen her or even the doctor but it is promising.

Aiden : what really happened? Why would he shoot her of all people?

Me : I don't know too. I don't know what happened he just shot her .

Aiden : will she be fine?

Me : I don't know . Let's hope so .(she sighed loudly)

Aiden : okay am coming right away. I have booked a flight .

Me : okay .. another thing she said I should tell you that she loves you .

Aiden : she has to tell me that when am there (she sniffed) Okay Hope my flight is just fifteen minutes away . I need to finish packing.

Me : okay xap . (I disconnected the call. It went better than expected really. There is more to Aiden than what meets the eye)

Lindi : what did she say ?

Me : she is coming here (I smiled sitting next to her)

Lindi : I would love to meet her

Me : she is a good person. (Luthando came wearing a t shirt and a jean .We sat there for some minutes until the doctor came)

Noxolo : Yoyo just tell me she is okay? (The doctor smiled nodding and we all sighed a sigh of relief)

Yoyo : well her procedure was difficult. It took more hours than we thought . One bullet ruptured her rib bone and missed her liver with just a few inches and the other one just damaged her tissues it didn't do anything major but we managed to stop the bleeding removed the bullets and she is stable. All I can say is she is okay.

Luthando : thank God (she looked at the ceiling and said a prayer)

Me : can we see her?

Yoyo : unfortunately you can't. My patient need to rest and doesn't need all of you hovering around her .

Noxolo : not even me?

Yoyo : not even you Chommie . Let her rest . You all can come tomorrow and see her. She will be awake . (we all nodded) just go and rest . You been here for long now . (it was around 2am)

Noxolo : thank you friend. (she smiled)

Yoyo : just go and rest guys i will inform you if anything changes .

**Me : okay (she went away wearing her white coat)
Okay guys meet you here tommorow (Noxolo
followed me outside. I sometimes forget we live
together shame) did you come with your car?**

**Noxolo :No I came in an Uber got in the car .(I looked
everywhere. I mean am suspecting everything after what
Thiyela said)**

**Me : Uber? ngo one Noxolo . You wanna be stolen? (I
laughed looking around my car)**

Noxolo : no one can ever kidnap me . I will fight like Jackie Chan (that made me laugh hard and maybe laughing because Owethu is alive and stable)

Me : yoh wena Jackie Chan. (she laughed too)

Noxolo : What's wrong you been weirdly looking around

.

Me : Man am afraid. Thiyela doesn't make cheap threats. Maybe they are coming for us who knows?

Noxolo : am sure he was lying to make us scared. I can't believe he is still controlling us even when he is in jail . Don't let him control your mind. No one is after us and no one planted a bomb in your car. Let's go home and rest (I smiled starting the car) yazin move to this seat and let me drive . You look so tired .

Me : thank you (we changed seats and she started driving) you the best sister ever .

Noxolo : let others hear you saying that they will fight for the best sister title. (I laughed yawning. She was right. I am really tired)

Lindelwa's Pov

**I was in Mongisi's house because I feel like he is the person to talk to .Am relieved that Owethu is okay but Thiyela that man knows what he was saying. I may have reassured Hope but am literally scared.
What I know is dangerous people walk with that man.**

Mongisi : Lindi (he opened the door.)

Me : did I wake you up? (that was a dumb question. He laughed as I got inside)

Mongisi : you did wake me up but it's fine . I couldn't sleep anywhere. How is Owethu?

Me : stable said the doctor (we went to his room)

Mongisi: am glad . (I smiled at him removing my shoes and the jacket) are you hungry?

Me : yeah (I actually ate once at the morning)

Mongisi : left overs . Pap and cabbage? (I looked at him weirdly)

Me : I hate cabbage (he laughed leading the way to the kitchen)

Mongisi : Lindi babe . You don't have a choice hawu . Eat or go to bed hungry .

Me : do you have to be this brutal? (I pouted and he kissed me)

Mongisi : am joking I can make toast and eggs?

Me : we need to shop soon bathong but bread is better than cabbage.

Mongisi : so picky(he nodded toasting the bread) I can't believe am making food around 3am . Ayy Lindi (I smiled. He is complaining but doing it) This is going to be a long road . With a picky eater.

Me : and I hate avocado..

Mongisi : really!! (I nodded laughing) a long road I tell you .

Me : still intriguing?

Mongisi : yes (I smiled. With him it is always smiles. He is so brutally honest this one) So what's eating you up? Owethu is feeling better now so Wassup?

Me : I know my dad may be in jail but he runs the streets . He may be out .

Mongisi : you been in jail Lindi babe so you know how it works right? (he have me a plate of food and a glass of orange juice) do you think he will ever come out?

Me : well in jail if you have money and connections you will definitely be out soon but Thiyela doesn't have money..

Mongisi : and connections need money right?

Me : yeah (I ate) I just want all this to end you know?

Mongisi : all this will end (he was looking at me while I ate . This man is weird)

Me : and have a normal life.

you are sexy (he nodded) sometimes foolish (he laughed) you love my child and that's everything . So yeah you in that normal life if you continue doing that .

Mongisi : and I like you . (he kissed me . Just going on carefully. Sbusiso started like this it all went south and he actually did fucked up things that left scares in my heart) Am not like him .

Me : huh? (he bust my bubble)

Mongisi : am not like him just trust me okay?

Me : okay (I smiled and he brushed my head.) I will .

Mongisi : good (I ate until I was done . We went to bed and i slept in his arms all night . I even had a horrible dreams about Thiyela coming for us)

the next day

Owethu's POV

That moment I thought I was going to die was really the worst but here am I feeling alive and hearing machines beeping . I opened my eyes and guess who was there . My heart just danced .

Me : hello stranger (she quickly looked at me her slightly opened.)

Aiden : baby (she has been crying. I just smiled. Luckily there was a nurse on the other side who helped me sit up straight. My wounds were still fresh but I was high on morphine that I couldn't feel anything) is she okay?

Nurse : yes ma'am? (she walked out leaving us two. My Aiden was still scared)

Me : am fine babe (I said and she kissed my hand sitting next to me)

Aiden : but you almost died .

**Me : but am fine right? (she wasn't hearing non of it .)
Did you come all this way leaving your job for me .**

**Aiden : Happiness nothing is more important than you .
I put my job on hold. They will
understand that you come first (I grinned) you would
swear you didn't get shot .**

**Me : let's not talk about that please . (she nodded) Am
so happy that you here. I missed you so much.**

Aiden : I missed you more babe .

Me : give me a hug

Aiden : No please you got hurt . I don't want to hurt you even more (I pouted)

Me : just give me a hug it won't hurt. Please I missed you (she came closer and i hugged her . I couldn't help but cry . Aiden was the only person I was thinking about when that bullet went in me . I saw her smiling.) I don't want you to go back anymore.

Aiden : hey don't cry babe (she wiped my tears) don't cry my Happiness. Am here now and i won't go until you are okay right .

Me : okay . Look how sexy you got. (she blushed) hope those Alaskans girls knew you are taken right? (I laughed and coughed out loud)

Aiden : easy easy (she gave me water) you just can't forget that you are still healing internally. Just be careful please.

Me : yes babe (I smiled) I love you Aiden you know that? I love you so much that when I thought I was dying I was only thinking about you .

Aiden : do you know my world stopped when I heard those fake rumours that you were dead. At point I thought maybe I should have kept quiet with that tape and do it myself because I would have blamed myself forever if you would have died .

Me : you know what was going in my mind? (she

**nodded no) the thought of you loving another person.
Having a family and marrying her made me wanna fight
to be alive and destroy that thought (I laughed)**

**Aiden : go easy don't laugh (she smiled widely) I would
never marry someone else . I love you and only you . My
expensive girlfriend (I giggled) Actually I bought
something months ago . (she took something in her
pockets) give me your hand (I gave her my hand and she
put a beautiful bracelet with different shapes of moons
and hearts)**

Me : this is beautiful (I smiled looking at it)

Aiden : and expensive your choice (she said.)

Me : you know that's me . Thank you so much . I love you.

**Aiden : you welcome babe I love you too . (she smiled.
Man my girl looked beautiful and I couldn't help but
think of having sex here . If only I didn't have these
fresh wounds)**

Me : come (I moved to the side and touched the small

space on the bed) come babe.

Aiden : Happiness this place is small .

Me : please.

Aiden : okay (she removed her jacket and those boyish boots) am only doing this because you are sick (she came and snuggled next to me . I kept looking at my bracelet) you know Alaska is nice . Beautiful nature and hotels. Everything is good there . You would love it. You can even shop for those fur coats you like and fur hats too . Take great pictures.

Me : is this an Invite? (I smiled weakly)

Aiden : did it work?

Me : I don't know...

Aiden : please . I will never be at peace there knowing you here . I need you next to me . It is dangerous for you to be here for now. I want you to lay low until the dust settles . It only for a few months Happiness and we would be back . I just want you to forget all this and live please (I looked at her)

Me : Home is where the heart is and my heart is with you . We can go my passport is ready and am ready to live with you in snow . (she laughed) am ready to have sex everyday watch those comedies with you and sleep in your arms every night (she bite her lower lip).

Aiden : come here (she kissed me with her soft pink lips that I missed. I sucked them like am eating chocolate) So we going?

Me : yeah we going (I kissed her . My sisters may think am running away but I seriously deserve this holiday with my babe .)

Aiden : I love you.

Me : I know you do babe and I love you more (I slept on her chest and yazin fuck dad for trying to take me down)Chapter 33

Regrets and Secrets

Chapter thirty three

Few weeks later

Noxolo's Pov

Owethu : I think you guys should understand that I need this . The trauma I went through needs this trip

and trust it's been really good at the moment. Am exploring and it is relaxing.

Me : Ncino nobody said you shouldn't enjoy .Just stay right there until you feel better to come back home . I know you would have been really scared to be here thinking about dad but he pleaded guilty and there is no need to court. Your dad is going to spend his whole life in jail . We did it and mostly thanks to you .

Owethu : we had to do it (it was quiet) have you heard from Emily? (she is still feeling guilty) Ntsiki said Emily just disappeared from the face of the earth. She isn't answering her phone. Is she still mourning?

Me : I guess so but last time I checked Yoyo said she told her that she will move back to her parent's house.

Owethu : thank you . I need to send money to her . She was my friend and at some point we hurt it each a lot .

Me : she will appreciate the money since her sponsor is gone .

Owethu : okay I hope she does . Bye talk later my babe is back! .(she screamed in my ears. The love she has for this girl)

Me : rub the salt in my fresh wounds sister. Just rub it in (she laughed)

Owethu : am so sorry (she continued to laugh)

Me : enjoy! (I clicked my tongue laughing and disconnected the call . I parked my car and looked at the divorce papers in my bag. Mbekezeli finally asked for a Meetup to talk this through but I don't think he knows I wanna divorce him. I found him sitting there alone . The restaurant wasn't full thank God no one will be clicking any pictures of us . People are just fishing out stories from us and I don't want to be in the spotlight. Nomathemba issue may rise and I will hit rock bottom)

Mbeke : hey (he stood up gave me a hug and opened the chair for me . He looked pretty clean and was doing great in my eyes)

Me : thank you and hie (I smiled as he sat down. There are still some feelings between us but I do n't think I want to pursue those feelings that are going to hurt me even more)

Mbeke : you look great (he poured wine for me)

Me : you look great too (I took the glass from him and took a sip) amazing my favourite .

Mbeke : I know I ordered it knowing well it's your favourite (I smiled and drank the wine quietly) So how have you been?

Me : really great . I finally found a job now (he looked curious) there is this new hospital that has just opened. They wanted doctors so I submitted my CV and I got in . It's in a village .

Mbeke : that's huge . So you going to be leaving your whole life and starting something else?

**Me : which life? (he looked puzzled) Andile is my life
and we are moving there
. We starting a new life just the two of us .**

**Mbeke : What about me? (I wanted to laugh out
loud) we married and you just can't make decisions
without us talking.**

**Me : listen Mbekezeli the moment you decided to kick
us out of your house. You lost the right to be called my
husband and Andile's father. If only we sat
down or you answered my calls hear where I was
coming from then we would have been talking a
different story . I didn't want your forgiveness because I
knew I broke your trust from my side and I apologized**

for that multiple times .

Mbeke: we can still talk .

Me : just because Mbekezeli is ready to talk I should be ready too? You can't command me now I mean there is no "jump!" and I will ask how high babakhe (I chuckled smiling) it's done . Am done with you .(I gave him the divorce papers)

Mbeke : wait can't we talk about this situation like adults do ?

Me : No we can't . (I blankly said) just sign and save the energy in you . I want nothing not a single penny so this should be easy .

Mbeke : Andile is my son too . I raised him and I have the rights on him . You can't take that from me .

Me : now he is your son? Isn't he the evidence of my disgusting act like you said

?

Mbeke : I wasn't thinking straight Noxolo .

Me : you right you never think so dont start now you will hurt your brain (he gave me a pained expression) and you know what I didn't take any rights from you Mbekezeli. You took those rights away from yourself by ignoring him all this time.

Mbeke : Angel am sorry that I hurt you and please if not for us let's think about the child . I still love Andile so let us come to some conclusion that will benefit

him .

Me : There is no need to apologize. What is done is done . I hurt you too and so did you but we can't dwell in the past right? (he nodded) Well you can see him . Take him for some time . We will share his custody but am still going and we still getting a divorce.

Mbeke : that's reasonable. Can I have him tomorrow. I really miss him .

Me : he misses you too so yeah . (he smiled at me)

Mbeke : what about.(he paused) the garden boy?

Me : last time I checked he was arrested. There is no need to think about him .

Mbeke : okay...(I looked at him and then the papers) my other mind wants to tear this paper to pieces..

Me : but you can't (I smiled) sign and let us move on with our lives .(he took the pen and signed. All along I was holding my breath.).

Mbeke : done (I exhaled)

Me :now we can move on with our lives and another thing make sure you keep good women around you.

I don't want my son to have multiple fake step mothers you pick in a club every night.

Mbeke : I don't do that anymore.

Me : good for you (I stood up and took my bag) it was really nice meeting you and get the bill and the moment I don't have money (he laughed softly)

Mbeke : I will and 50% of my property is yours . We didn't sign a prenup so you deserve all that . My lawyer will contact you . The divorce won't be a dirty one .

Me : I didn't want a dirty one and thank you for being considerate. Good bye Mbekezeli.

Mbeke : Good bye Noxolo (I did a wave and went to my car . It's time i start rolling solo.)

Hope's Pov

Well these past weeks I have been literally living like a scared person. Thiyela's threats really did a number on me but I have been trying to live normally.

Ben : are you sure you are okay? (I came out of the toilet wiping my mouth. Ben is so irritating at the moment) Kamili?

Me : I said am fine!. Oh my God will you stop asking?(I felt really tired)

Ben : am just asking ...

Me : don't ...(I didn't even finish my sentence as I was off to the toilet again.) I sat there on the floor feeling like I have just disposed my breakfast on this chamber and even my stomach felt really empty. I flushed the toilet and went to Ben who was smiling) what are you grinning about? (I rolled my eyes sitting on the bed) this room doesn't even smell great. Yazin Benson Ndebele do me a favour daddy go

to Cebisile this week and stay there . Right now I feel like you stuffing me and the fact that you are smiling while am feeling this sick makes me really angry. (I said rolling on the bed and covered myself with a pillow.)

Ben : Kamili (he called and I ignored him) Hope (I ignored him again. At the moment I want to fight) Did you see your period this month? (I calculated the days and I was late)

Me : No!! (I removed the pillow giggling.) is it ? do you think i might be pregnant?

Ben : try..We will buy a pregnancy test and confirm ..

Me: there is no need for that (I took three pregnancy test on my drawer and I quickly headed to the toilet and peed on them .)

Ben : do we really have to do three?

Me : yes to confirm (I sat there anxiously awaiting for the tests) what if am not pregnant and it is all a false alarm?

Ben : the symptoms are all there now flip those things and you will get something positive. (I slowly flipped the first pregnancy test it was positive and so were the others)

**Me: Oh my God!!! (I screamed feeling really happy.)
Am pregnant!! (I hugged my husband and I looked at the pregnancy test. I can't wait to have a boy now(I touched my flat tummy)**

Ben : come here (he hugged me and I wrapped my arms around him) thank you .

Me : no thank you (maybe this pregnancy is a clear indication that everything is going okay and i shouldn't stress over ghost people) We pregnant (I was really happy. This time I would be careful. I would take care of my health have a cute chubby baby and will be there for the baby unlike I did with Musa)

Ben : Musa will be happy..

Me : yes my child was lonely. Do you think Cebisile will be fine?

Ben : Cebisile will be fine . She knows you are my wife too and you bound to get pregnant. I will inform Nomvula and Nomvuselelo ..

Me : and Babongile too (I smiled) As for i will tell the girls. This is the good news we were waiting for.

Ben :and you guys are going to at least forget about what happened earlier. It's time to move on . The investigation had been wrapped up because your father has already accepted his crimes. You don't have to worry your husband will protect you and our child.

Me : I know you will . Am just happy that what we planned is actually happening .

Ben : yeah (he hugged me) no more stressing you are not alone now .

Me : no more stressing (I nodded feeling happy.)

Six months later

Lindi : Hope stop acting like you the first woman to

get pregnant bathong. Everything is dirty and everything smells horrible. You can't eat this or that . Now you boring us.

Luthando : can you tell her again . (they both rolled their eyes .If only they know that the baby am carrying is way demanding and I have a right to complain about anything)

Me : you guys are picky though but here you are pointing fingers at me . Do you know how tired I am now but I came here for all of you . You not fair . (I was wailing)

Lindi : really the tears now? We are Sorry then

Luthando : thank you for coming to plan Thabo's 18th birthday Hope (I could see they were tired of me)

Me : okay I will stop be dramatic.

Lindi : thank you munu! (I laughed then our own doctor

Noxolo came in . She actually took a week off to come here .)

Me : Noxolo (I stood up and hugged her)

Noxolo : pregnant lady (she hugged the others and sat down) hectic I have been on my feet the whole day and am so tired)

Luthando : thank you for coming .

Noxolo : anything for our boy . So what are we really planning?

Me : am buying a car for him . I talked about this a long time ago.

Luthando : we did buy a car Hope . Come on

Me : am still buying . (I said and they laughed)

Luthando : okay okay (she jotted down on a book) it's going to be a surprise..

Noxolo : well I will buy drinks? he is legal now so wine?

Lindi : No not alcohol...

Noxolo : okay . Money them (Owethu came in rushing)

Owethu : Am so sorry to be late (she sat down after hugging everyone. She looked beautiful as always .. Alaska did a number on her)

Noxolo : You not late we still planning . (she smiled)

Owethu : a car? on my side

Luthando : what's with you and cars?

Me : I have already bought that for him .

Owethu : okay since he is going to Varsity I will pay for his apartment?

Luthando : that will do (she wrote it down)

Lindi : the party would be in a hotel and everything is set

even the food drink and his friends are invited.

Me : then everything is set. I feel like this was just a way for us to get together. It's been a while guys .

Noxolo : I totally missed all of you (we smiled at each other) Who knew life would take us to where we are now?

Lindi: I thought I would be still in jail .

Luthando : married to Sbusiso and living miserable.

Noxolo : married and pleasing Mbekezeli..

Owethu : With a rich husband (she laughed) what a nightmare..

Me : Well still be a drug addict having no direction and an absent mom . (I smiled at then) but here we are . We did the right thing and this is what we got . A normal life .

Lindi : In a relationship and happy . A healthy relationship with my son and sisters (she put the glass in the air)

**Luthando : single rich and happy . Living life freely
(she put her glass in the air)**

Noxolo : single

Sponsored

**happy and working .With a handsome son i wouldn't
trade for anything (her glass in the air)**

Owethu : Engaged happy and spending time with my

soulmate . What more could I ask? (her glass in the air)

**Me : Married happy and pregnant . Just a happy
person with wonderful sisters . CHEERS!!**

**Them : CHEERS!!! (the glasses clicked and we laughed.
These people are my ride or die . I love them to death)**

.....THE END.....

Thank you guys for downloading this book from my site
please keep visiting <https://novelsguru.com/> for supporting
me and also don't forget to share it with your friends.
Dear Friends please download these books direct from
<https://novelsguru.com/> bookmark this site for latest African
books, and also supporting me Thanks.

**For daily latest books please visit <https://novelsguru.com/>
And also visit my Facebook page, and like and share it
<https://www.facebook.com/groups/3345453369055623>**